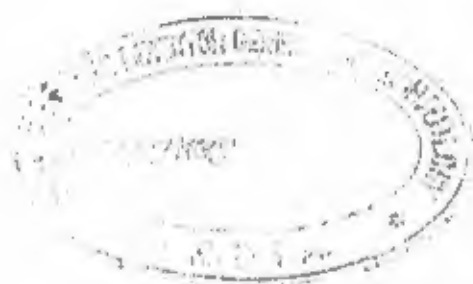


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. *BPa 3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. No. *9203*

D.G.A. 79.

OIPN—54—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-52—1,00,000.





25007 -
50

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA





Pali Text Society

D5808

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

~~A.M.~~

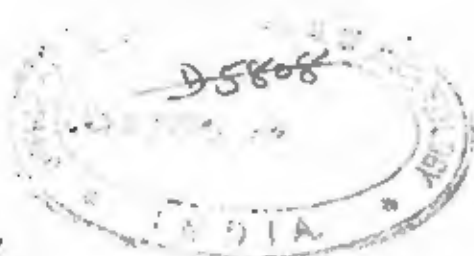
~~6035~~

VOL. II.

9203

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



BPa3
Pat/Tay

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI**

Acc. No. 92.3

Date. 2.8.57

Call No. 892

Pat / Tag

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa jhānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balam* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samādhavipassanāṃ yuganandham* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivēkakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂, and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 284, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂, as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the *Abhidhammapiṭaka*. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the *Paṭisambhidāmagga* in the *Sutta-piṭaka*.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly *Abhidhammic*, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the *Vinaya*, and from the *Dīgha*, *Aṅguttara*, and *Saṃyutta* collections of the *Sutta-piṭaka*, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('*Manual of Buddhism*,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD G. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	85
VI. Gatikathā	78
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipellāsakathā	80
IX. Maggākathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	180
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisaṃbhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Sūññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	186
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Paṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	280
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	282
IX. Vipassanākathā	286
X. Mātikakathā	248
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—'Bhikkhave' ti, 'Bhaddante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca—'Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc' indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc' indriyāni katih' ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc' indriyāni paṇṇasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādanīye euttante paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi saddhindriyaṃ visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āradbhavīye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi viriyindriyaṃ visujjhati, mutthassati puggale parivajjayato upatthitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipatthāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi satindriyaṃ visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi samādhindriyaṃ visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīrañāpacariyaṃ paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi imāni pañce' indriyāni visujjhanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahinattā suppahinattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti subhāvitāṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahinaṃ hoti suppahinaṃ; kosajjassa pahinattā suppahinattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahinaṃ; pamādassa pahinattā suppahinattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahinaṃ; uddhaccassa pahinattā suppahinattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahinaṃ; avijjāya pahinattā suppahinattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahinaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni o'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ paṇḍanīyasuttante, 8; pañcasuttante, 8.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arabattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnam¹ puggalanam indriyabbhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannam puggalanam indriyabbhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesam atthannam puggalanam indriyabbhāvanā? Sattannam ca sekkhanam puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesam atthannam puggalanam indriyabbhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khināsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtaṭṭhena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgato Arahant Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesam atthannam puggalanam indriyabbhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthiniḍānam.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhin-

¹ katinnam, M. K.

² bhāvitindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi koci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca⁴ brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattatā vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi koci Bhikkhave samaṇā vū brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti ; pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

² vā, S. K. M.

³ assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññattatā, K.

Asētisataṃ ākārehi pañcannāṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asētisataṃ ākārehi pañcannāṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

0. Katamehi cattārisūya ākārehi pañcannāṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisūya ākārehi pañcannāṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggabatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattthāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggabattthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārasa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārasa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārasa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārasa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārasa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārasa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattam anupatthānam saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhasa¹ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhaṇariyāya vesārajjaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vibhārādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosaḷjassa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosaḷjaparilāhasa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vibhārādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādaḷḷassa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaḷḷaparilāhasa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatthānacariyāya vesārajjaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca vibhārādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhasa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccapariḷāhassa anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjaṃ samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca vibhārādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāpariḷāhaṣa¹ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, daṣṣanacariyāya vesārajjaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca vibhārādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imeḥi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imeḥi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādinavo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādinavo
hoti, assaddhiyapariḷāhassa upatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādinavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
kosejjapariḷāhassa upatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, dukkhat-
ṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādinavo hoti.

Pamādaṣṣa upatthānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, pamā-
dapariḷāhassa upatthānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anic-
cattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatthānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, uddhaccapariḷāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya pariḷāhassa, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccattāhena . . . pe . . . dukkhattāhena . . . pe . . . anattattāhena samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccattāhena . . . pe . . . dukkhattāhena . . . pe . . . anattattāhena paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Ime hi pañcaviṁsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti, ime hi pañcaviṁsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

18. Katamehi asītisattaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisattaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattāhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesaḥi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi nissataṃ hoti, tato panātatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattāhena viriyindriyaṃ kosaṃjā nissataṃ hoti, kosaṃjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthāhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthāhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanaṃtthāhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabbhāge pañcaḥ' indriyēhi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyēhi duttiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, duttiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyēhi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyēhi catuttthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catuttthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyēhi ākāraṇācāyatanaṃ samāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāraṇācāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyēhi viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpattivasena

¹ nissataṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāpaññāyatanaśamāpattiya paññācah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañño indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya paññācah' indriyehi nevassaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattivāsena, pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevassaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiya paññācah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi nirodhānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi vāyānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vāyānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi vipariṇāmanupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmanupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi appaṇihitānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya paññācah' indriyehi yathābhūtañāpadassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassanāya paññācah' indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi vivatṭanānupassanāvasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭanānupassanāya paññācah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañño' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattimaggavasena paññācah' indriyehi sotāpattiphalā-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalassamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāminagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalassamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalassamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalassamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphalassamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalassamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni tñnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavatthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāne pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nivaranehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhaḍukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññānañcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nekkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyubhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmanupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittanupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaṇṇīdhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādhānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadessane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭṭānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni dīṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmmimagge pañc' indriyāni olārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatahi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesañ ñeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Ime hi atītisattaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; ime hi atītisattaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṣavāraṃ.

Sāvatthīnidānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotānivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ? Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipatēyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggabattṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ seppurisasavane, S.

² saddhammasavane, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapatipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhaḍhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥāḍhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammossāya bhiyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥāḍhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi viśatiyā ākārehi pañño' indriyaṇi datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānāḍhipateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; vedanāsu vedānānupassanāsatipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . citta cittānupassanāsatipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne upatṭhānāḍhipateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satī-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ . . . pe . . . paggabattthena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattthena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatthena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattthena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatthena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisaasamaeva sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggabhatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggabhatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggabādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā saammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggabādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu antindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, antindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggabattṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsātipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . oitte oittānupassanāsātipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsātipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggabattṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu antindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhabagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā dattṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā dattabbā, Catūsu ariyasacceṣu paññindriyassa vasena imehi viṣatīyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā dattabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacāri gāmbhiresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

'Cariyā' ti. Aṭṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, satīcariyā, samādhicariyā, āpācariyā, maggacariyā, pattīcariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Cbaṣu ajjhātikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

'Satīcariyā' ti. Catūsu satīpaṭṭhānesu.

'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

'Nāpācariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasacceṣu.

'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

'Pattīcariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

'Lokuttaracariyā' ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu paḍesapacceka-buddhesu⁴ paḍesaśāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatana-cariyā ca indriyessu guttadvārānaṃ, satīcariyā ca appamādevihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, āpācariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭīpannānaṃ,⁶ pattīcariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ paḍesapacceka-buddhānaṃ⁷ paḍesaśāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S.₂.

² vitthārentaṃ, S. vipphārentaṃ, S.₄.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ paḍese, M.; paḍeso, K.; sappāḍeso, S.₁; sabbāḍeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappāḍesu śāvakesu, S. S.₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ sammāpaṭīpānānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappāḍeso, S. S.₂.

⁸ sappāḍeso, S.; paḍeso, S.₂.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepañ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāpacariyāya² carati. 'Evañ paṭipanno viśesañ adhigacchaṭṭi' viśesacariyāya carati, 'evañ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentṭi' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammākamantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggañhacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatthāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepañ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggañhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggañhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantañ' ti. Evañ saddhāya carantañ, evañ viriyena carantañ, evañ satiyā carantañ, evañ samādhinā carantañ, evañ paññāya carantañ.

'Yathā viharantañ' ti. Evañ saddhāya viharantañ, evañ viriyena viharantañ, evañ satiyā viharantañ, evañ samādhinā viharantañ, evañ paññāya viharantañ.

¹ S. omits *aparā pi attha cariyāyo*.

² *viññāpasa, K.*; *viññāpacarati cariyā, S.*

'Viññū' ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

'Sābrahmacāri' ti. Ekakamman¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

'Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.' Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

—'Okappeyyun'⁵ ti. Saddaheyyun⁶ adhimucceyyun⁷.

'Addhā' ti. Ekasavacanān⁸ etan⁹, nissavavacanān⁸ etan⁹, nikkatkhavacanān⁸ etan⁹, advejjhavacanān⁸ etan⁹, advejjhakavacanān⁸ etan⁹, niyogavacanān⁸ etan⁹, apapa-kavacanān⁸ etan⁹, avatthāpanavacanān⁸ etan⁹ 'addhā' ti.

'Āyasmā' ti. Piyavacanān⁸ etan⁹, garuvacanān⁸ etan⁹, sagāravasappatissādhivacanān⁸ 'āyasmā' ti.

'Patto vā' ti. Adhigato.

'Pāpupīssati vā' ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripurāṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Sāddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc' indri-yāni. Imāni pañc' indriyāni katih' ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc' indriyāni ohaḥ' ākārehi. Ken' atthena dat-ṭhabbāni? Adhipateyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhi-mattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhā-pakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ adhipateyyatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipeyyatthena sāddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbān¹⁰, sāddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbān¹⁰, upatṭhānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S.

⁷ adhipaccayun, S. S.

⁸ niyyānikavacanān, K.

⁹ M. S. S., repeat these three words after katih' ākārehi datṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upatṭhānādhipateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; uddaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhipateyyatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhipateyyatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena paggaḥādhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena upatṭhānādhipateyyatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena avikkhepādhipateyyatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena dassanādhipateyyatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādavasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arāhattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbhaṃ. Evaṃ ādhīpateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

81. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ paṃsāraṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjāṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañño' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañño' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañño' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arāhattamagge pañño' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhiṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

82. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyapariśhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, dīṭṭhakatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, apusabagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattatthēna hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjavasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 82, after *ime dve vesaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādhātī, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṃbhāti, paggaṃbhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; tathā paggaṃbhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjbupekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesaṃ cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; vimuttatā² te dhammā ekaṛasā bhonti, ekaṛasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitatare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccājetitī' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatitī' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

83. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparikkhasaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, diṭṭhekattānāṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . eabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejitvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatthe, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādasassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādaparijāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaṇṇassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaṇṇaparijāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāparijāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjassa uppajjati, pāmojjavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavevassa paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavevassa obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādehati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjhupakkhati, upakkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upakkhāvasena nānattakilesaḥi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasaṃ honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇṇatara vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggevasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandavossaggo ca. 'Kileso ca khandho ca paricca-

jatitī' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatitī' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

84. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

85. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggabattthena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme paño' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde paño' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arāhattamagge paño' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

86. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro paño' indriyāni nekkhammas patitṭhāpeti.

yogāvacarassa paño' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpeti;
yogāvacaro paño' indriyāni abyāpāde patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa paño' indriyāni abyāpāde patitthāpeti; yogā-
vacaro paño' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa paño' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitthāpeti;
yogāvacaro paño' indriyāni avikkhepe patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa paño' indriyāni avikkhepe patitthāpeti . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro paño' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitthāpeti,
yogāvacarassa paño' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitthāpeti.

Evam patitthāpakatthena indriyāni dattabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānaku-
kusalo hoti?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upat-
thānakuksalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atthahi ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upat-
thānakuksalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah'
ākārehi upatthānakuksalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakuksalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatthānakuksalo hoti, paggaṇanimittūpatthānakuksalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatthānakuksalo hoti, obhāsūpatthānakuksalo
hoti, sampahamaṇūpatthānakuksalo hoti, upekkhūpatthāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatthānakuksalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atthah' ākārehi
upatthānakuksalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakuksalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatthānakuksalo hoti, ekattūpatthānakuksalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atthah' ākārehi upat-
thānakuksalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatthānakuksalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammapūpatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpatthānakusalo hoti, ānūpatthānakusalo hoti, vimuttūpatthānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti.

39. Puthujjano vipassanam bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanam bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanam bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanam bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanam bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanam bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanam bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupatthānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upatthānakusalo hoti, sukkhato anupatthānakusalo hoti; anattato upatthānakusalo hoti, attato anupatthānakusalo hoti; khayato upatthānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupatthānakusalo hoti; vayato upatthānakusalo hoti, āyuhanānupatthānakusalo hoti; viparipām-upatthānakusalo hoti, dhuveho anupatthānakusalo hoti; animittūpatthānakusalo hoti, nimittānupatthānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpatthānakusalo hoti, paṇḍitānupatthānakusalo hoti; suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhīnivesānupatthānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanam bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanam bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupatthānakusalo, K. ; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dassah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivassānupatthānakusalo hoti, ānāpānupatthānakusalo hoti, aññāpānupatthānakusalo hoti. Sakho vipassanā bhāvayanto imehi dassah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dassah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanā bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ānāpānupatthānakusalo hoti, aññāpānupatthānakusalo hoti; viśāṣānupatthānakusalo hoti, saṁhānupatthānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatthānakusalo hoti, saṁkhārānupatthānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanā bhāvayanto imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjātā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṁ ca pajānāti, samatthaṁ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṁ ca pajānāti, samatthaṁ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṁ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatthema saddhindriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatthānakusalavasena paggabhimittūpatthānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatthānakusalavasena obhācūpatthānakusalavasena¹ sampahāsanūpatthānakusalavasena upekkhūpatthānakusalavasena ekattūpatthānakusalavasena ānāpānupatthānakusalavasena vimuttūpatthānakusalavasena² aniccato upatthānakusalavasena niccato anupatthānakusalavasena dukkhato upatthānakusalavasena sukhato anupatthānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatthānakusalavasena saṁkhārānupatthānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṁ ca pajānāti samatthaṁ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omiṭṭa.

² cittaūpatthāna,° K.

³ K. omiṭṭa.

42. Catusaṭṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ vaalbhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ kṛāye āpāsaṃ. Katamessaṃ tiṇṇaṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātāññassaṃmitindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātāññassaṃmitindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātāññassaṃmitindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggāṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalāṃ sakaḍāgāmimaggaṃ sakaḍāgāmiphalāṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalāṃ Arahattamaggāṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalāṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātāññassaṃmitindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkha-parivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḥ-parivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatṭhāna-parivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepa-parivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dāsaṇa-parivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijāṇa-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassa-indriyaṃ abhinandanā-parivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭṭhāpateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe jātā dhammā ṭhapetvā citta-samutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apaccaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe anaññātāññassaṃmitindriyassa imāni aṭṭh' indriyāni saha-jāta-parivārā honti, aññamaññā-parivārā honti, nissaya-parivārā honti, sampayutta-parivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saha-aṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va' tassa ākāre c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalakhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalakhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkha-parivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭṭhāpateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalakhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākata honti ṭhapetvā citta-samutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalakhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S., ² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmasavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavasseso ditthāsavo khyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmasavo khyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khyati; etth' ete āsavā khyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmasavo khyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khyati; etth' ete āsavā khyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavasseso kāmasavo khyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khyati; etth' ete āsavā khyanti. Arahattamaggena anavasseso bhavāsavo khyati, anavasseso avijjāsavo khyati; etth' ete āsavā khyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātāṃ sjanitabbhaṃ

sabbhaṃ⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyaṃ.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāpāni: dukkhe ñāpaṃ Buddhañāpaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāpaṃ Buddhañāpaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇañāpaṃ Buddhañāpaṃ. Imāni cūddasa Buddhañāpāni; imesaṃ cūddasaṇṇaṃ Buddhañāpānaṃ attha ñāpāni sāvakaśādhāraṇāni, cha ñāpāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vassena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥatthena viriyindriyaṃ, upatthān-atthena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho diṭṭho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthaviasatikāni, S.

² addiṭṭham, M. S.; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits. ⁵ abhiññāṭṭhi, S.

⁶ neyyaṃ, S. ⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphaassito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthi'ti' samantacakkhu, yaññ samantacakkhu taññ paññindriyam, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyam.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte āpāraññ, yāvatā sattānaññ āpāraññ, yāvatā yamakaṭṭhāre āpāraññ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiya āpāraññ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa cāsamāpābrahmaṇiya paṇḍita sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaññ suttaññ muttaññ viññātāññ pattaññ pariyesitaññ anuvicariṇa manasaññ ātāññ dīṭṭhaññ viditaññ sacchiketaññ phassitaññ paññāya, aphaassitaññ paññāya n'atthi'ti' samantacakkhu, yaññ samantacakkhu taññ paññindriyam, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyam. Saddahanto paggañhāti paggañhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggañhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggañhāti, paggañhanto samādahati samādahanto paggañhāti, paggañhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggañhāti, paggañhanto saddahati saddahanto paggañhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggañhāti paggañhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā paggañhitaññ paggañhitattā saddahitaññ, saddahitattā upatthāpitattā upatthāpitattā saddahitaññ, saddahitattā samādahitaññ samādahitattā saddahitaññ, saddahitattā pajānitaññ pajānitattā saddahitaññ; paggañhitattā upatthāpitattā upatthāpitattā paggañhitaññ . . . pe . . . paggañhitattā saddahitaññ

saddahitattā puggahitam; upatthāpitattā samādahitam
samādahitattā upatthāpitam . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā
puggahitam puggahitattā upatthāpitam; samādahitattā
pejānitam pejānitattā samādahitam . . . pe . . . samāda-
hitattā upatthāpitam upatthāpitattā samādahitam; pejāni-
tattā saddahitam saddahitattā pejānitam . . . pe . . .
pejānitattā samāhitam samāhitattā pejānitam. Yam Bud-
dhacakkhu tam Buddhakāpam, yam Buddhakāpam tam
Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tatthagato satte passati
apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye
evākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duiññāpaye appekacce para-
lokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhaya-
dassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti. Saddho puggalo
apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradha-
viriyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusito puggalo mahārajakkho.
upatthāpessati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthamti puggalo
mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito
puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho,
duppeñño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tik-
khindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . pañ-
ñavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppeñño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho
puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro,
duppeñño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duiññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññā-
payo, asaddho puggalo duiññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā
puggalo suviññāpayo, duppeñño puggalo duiññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na
paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo para-
lokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajja-
bhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajja-
bhayadassāvī, duppeñño puggalo na paralokavajjabhaya-
dassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatana-loko vipatti-

bhavaloko vipattisambhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisambhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tiāso vedanā. Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañco' upādānak-khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā : aṭṭha loka-dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das' āyatanāni. Dvādaśa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa lokā : aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā, sabbe abhisankharā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmimā ca loke imasmimā ca vaje tikkā bhayaasāṭṭhā paṇcupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañco' indriyāni jānāti paṇṇati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĪVAGGE VIMOKKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṢṢANIDĀNI

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo?
Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vi-
mokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthi vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito
vimokkho, ajjhātavuttāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvuttāno
vimokkho, dubbatovuttāno vimokkho, ajjhātavuttānā
cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānā cattāro vimokkhā,
dubbatovuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhātavuttānānaṃ
anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānānaṃ anulomā
cattāro vimokkhā, dubbatovuttānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vi-
mokkhā, ajjhātavuttānā paṭippassaddhi cattāro vimok-
khā, bahiddhāvuttānā paṭippassaddhi cattāro vimokkhā,
dubbatovuttānā paṭippassaddhi cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpi
rūpāni passatthi' vimokkho, 'ajjhātaṃ arūpassāmi bahiddhā
rūpāni passatthi' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotthi'
vimokkho, ākāśānācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññā-
ṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcānāyatanasamāpat-
tivimokkho, nevassānānācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho,
saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimok-
kho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko
vimokkho, kuppe vimokkho, akuppe vimokkho, lokiyo
vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsaṃ vimokkho, anāsava
vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹
nirāmisātaro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito
vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto
vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, skattavimokkho, nānā-

¹ S. K. omitt.

avimokkha, saññāvimokkha, ājāpavimokkha, attiniyā¹ vimokkha, jhānavimokkha, anupāḍā cittassa vimokkha.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkha? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaḍ-ḍakkhati 'suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivasaṃ na karotṭi' suññato vimokkha. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkha.

Katamo animitto vimokkha? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-ṭaṃ na karotṭi' animitto vimokkha. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkha.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkha? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-ḍiṃ na karotṭi' appaṇihito vimokkha.

Katamo ajjhataṇṇa vimokkha? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhataṇṇa vimokkha.

Katamo bahiddhāṇa vimokkha? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāṇa vimokkha.

Katamo dubbatavutthāna vimokkha? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubbatavutthāna vimokkha.

3. Katame ajjhataṇṇā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānāni nivaranehi vutthāti, dutiya-jhānāni vitakka-virodhehi vutthāti, tatiya-jhānāni piṭṭhā vutthāti, catuttha-jhānāni sukhaḍukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhataṇṇā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāṇā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśa-ñāṇāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānā-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññāṇāṇāyatana-samāpatti ākāśa-ñāṇāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, ākāśa-saññāyatana-samāpatti viññāṇāṇāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, neva-saññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākāśa-saññāyatana-saññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāṇā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubbatavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditṭhivicikicchāstlabbatapart-māsa ditṭhānusaṃyā vicikicchānusaṃyā vutthāti, tadanuva-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sa-

¹ attiniyā, 3.

banimittēhi vuṭṭhāti; sakaḍāgāṃimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāga-saṅgojanā paṭighasaṅgojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānussayā paṭighānussayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbbanimittēhi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāṃimaggo apusahagatā kāmarāgasāṅgojanā paṭighasaṅgojanā apusahagatā kāmarāgānussayā paṭighānussayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbbanimittēhi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūperāgā arūperāgā mānā uddhaocā avijjāya mānānussayā bhavarāgānussayā avijjānussayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbbanimittēhi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citta-kaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citta-kaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattin paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citta-kaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattin . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattin . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattin paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citta-kaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Soṭāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakaḍāgāṃimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāṃimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānaṃ paṭippasaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanūṭṭhānapaṭippasaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatovutthānā paṭippasaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippasaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānācāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānācāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānācāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippasaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippasaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ sotāpattiphalam, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ sakadāgāmi-phalam, anāgāmi-maggaṃ anāgāmi-phalam, Arahattamaggaṃ Arahattaphalam. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippasaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Katham 'rūpi' rūpāni paccatti 'vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccataṃ nīlanimittaṃ¹ manasikaroti, nīlaseññam paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, rūpadhāritaṃ² upadhāreti, svāvatthikam avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, rūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvatthikam avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitta cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlaseññam paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, rūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvatthikam avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, rūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvatthikam avatthāpetvā, āsavā bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpaseññī hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccataṃ pīṭhanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātaseññam paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpaseññī hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpi' rūpāni paccatti 'vimokkho.

7. Katham 'ajjhataṃ arūpaseññī bahiddhā rūpāni paccatti 'vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccataṃ

¹ rūpam, S. S.

² nīlapitam, S. S.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittān na manasikāroti, nīlasaññān na paṭilabbhati, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññān paṭilabbhati; so taṃ nimittān suggaḥitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ' bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan' ti rūpasaññī hoti. Idh' ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pīṇimittān . . . pe . . . lohitanimittān . . . pe . . . odātanimittān na manasikaroti, odātasaññān na paṭilabbhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññān paṭilabbhati; so taṃ nimittān suggaḥitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ' bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan' ti, rūpasaññī hoti. Evaṃ 'ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkha.

8. Kathaṃ 'subhaṇ t'eva adhimatto' hotīti' vimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatataya sabbāvantān lokān mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averana abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appatikkulā honti. Evaṃ 'subhaṇ t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkha.

9. Katamo ākāśaṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānettasaññānaṃ amana-sikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśaṇācāyatanān upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāśaṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkha.

Katamo viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkha?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśaṇācāyatanān samatik-

¹ arūpasaññī, S. S., K.

² arūpasaññī, S.; but S., and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkha, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāpāṇācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāpāṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikamma 'n' atthi kiñceti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asamaya-vimokkho.

Katamo sāmayaiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmayaiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmayaiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmayaiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppe vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppe vimokkho.

Katamo akuppe vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppe vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṣamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.;

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā hoti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanāññānañ niccato saññāya muccattī'

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂ and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāññāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ rūgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'pañinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvassena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāressu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvassena pariyāyena.

Ayam saññāvimokkho.

18. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvassena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ āpaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpa-
vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ samu-
dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho, 'paṭi-
nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ ādānato sammohā
aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā
yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'
āpavimokkho, 'appapīhitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ
paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho,
'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko āpavimokkho dasa āpavimokkhā hontī,
dasa āpavimokkhā eko āpavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa
pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ niccato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ āpaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe,
cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā
. . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ
āpaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' āpa-
vimokkho. Evam siyā eko āpavimokkho dasa āpavi-
mokkhā hontī, dasa āpavimokkhā eko āpavimokkho hoti
vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena. Ayam āpavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² hontī,
dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-
vaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ āpaṃ niccato
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-
khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ āpaṃ sukhaṭo
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anā-
tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ āpaṃ attato santā-
paparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ rāgato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkko, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ samudayato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ ādānato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko, 'animit-tānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ nimittato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ papīdhiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkko dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkko hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarane suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ānāraṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkko.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkko¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkko hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkko.

16. Katamo jhānavimokkko?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkko, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkko; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilēse, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca' jhānatīti' jhānavimokkko.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkko, S. S₁.

² jāyatīti, S. K.

³ S₁ has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₁; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

'Abyāpādo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkha, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkha; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti' ¹ jhānavimokkha.

'Ālokaśāññā jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ 'avikkhepo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'ānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'avijjam jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'aratiṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'sabbakilese jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkha, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkha; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe' ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkha.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkha.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkha?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkha daṣa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, daṣa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkha hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyeva.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanāñānaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'dukkhānupassanāñānaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'anattānupassanāñānaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'nibbidānupassanāñānaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'virāgānupassanāñānaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'nirodhānupassanāñānaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñānaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'animittānupassanāñānaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkha, 'appapi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaassa vimokkho, 'suffhātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittaassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittaassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittaassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittaassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvassena pari-yāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ nicento upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suffhātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittaassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittaassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittaassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittaassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvassena pari-yāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suffhātānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suffhātānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhupādānā eḷabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṃ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṃ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṃ ca appaṇi-

¹ idam, M.

hiṭṭhānupassanāññānaṃ, imāni cattāri āyāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāmapādānā.

Yaṃ sa nirodhānupassanāññānaṃ yaṃ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāññānaṃ, imāni dve āyāni catuḥ' upādānehi muccanti—kāmapādānā diṭṭhupādānā sllabbatupādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittaassa vimokkho.

Vimokkha-kathāya paṭhamabhāṣavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni vimokkhamukkhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭanmato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittaasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manasamuttejanatāya appaṇibhitāya ca dhātuyā cittaasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittaasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukkhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathañ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkato manasikaroto kathañ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathañ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² parivaṭṭanmato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittaasampakkhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittaassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂; cittaasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhaṭo manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhaṭo manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissaya-paccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, eka-ra-sā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissaya-paccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, eka-ra-sā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissaya-paccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, eka-ra-sā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissaya-paccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, eka-ra-sā honti. Eka-ra-sa-atthena bhāvanā. Yo sammā-paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchā-paṭipanna-sa indriya-bhāvanā.

Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissaya-paccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, ekarasaṃ honti. Ekara-sa-atthena bhāvanā, dassana-tthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭi-vijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhin-driyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, ekarasaṃ honti. Ekara-sa-atthena bhāvanā, dassana-tthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭi-vijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayaṃ honti, aññamaññapaccayaṃ honti, nissayapaccayaṃ honti, sampayuttapaccayaṃ honti, ekarasaṃ honti. Ekara-sa-atthena bhāvanā, dassana-tthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭi-vijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

28. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā dīṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phut-thattā sacchikarotīti' ² kāyasakkhi, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ³ ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' ⁴ saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphaṇṇaṃ paṭhamāṃ phuseti, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' ⁵ kāyasakkhi; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti jñātaṃ' ⁶ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhi, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhi pi diṭṭhippatā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇeṇa.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

. Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasseṇa kāyasakkhi.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ jñātaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā dīṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā dīṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena dīṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca dīṭṭhippatto, evam siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimutta pi kāyasakkhī pi dīṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca dīṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño dīṭṭhippatto.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā dīṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca dīṭṭhippatto, evam siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimutta pi kāyasakkhī pi dīṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño dīṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuocati saddhānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuocati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . ■e . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhi: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhi.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikatam hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhi: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhi.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusāri: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi keci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhaṃti, sabbe te dhammānuseṣīno.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikatāṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippattō: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā saka-dāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . saka-dāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatāṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatāṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikatāṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippattō: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhamma¹ bhāvitā¹ vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adbhigacchanti vā adbhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhaṃti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhīndriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhīndriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpāda¹ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñāpaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, duttiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsañācāyatana-sāmapattī, viññānañācāyatana-

¹ nekkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākilesāññāyatana-samāpattim, neva-sāññānāsañ-
 jāyatana-samāpattim, aniccānupassanā, dukkhānupassa-
 nā, anattānupassanā, nibbidānupassanā, virāgānupas-
 sanā, nirodhānupassanā, paṭinissagga-nupassanā,
 khayānupassanā, veyyānupassanā, viparīṇāmanupassa-
 nā, anāmitānupassanā, appanīhitānupassanā, suññat-
 ānupassanā, adhipaṭṭhādhammavipassanā, yathābhūta-
 śāradassanā, idhāvānupassanā, paṭisaṅkhānupassa-
 nā, vivatta-nānupassanā, sotāpattimagga, sakadāgāmi-
 magga, anāgāmi-magga, Arahatta-magga; ye hi keci
 cattāro satipatthāna, cattāro sammappadhāna, cattāro iddhi-
 pāde, pañca indriyāni, pañca balāni, sattha bojjaṅge, ariyā
 aṭṭhaṅgikā magga; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvita
 vā bhavanti vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā
 adhigacchissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā,
 paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabbhanti vā paṭilabbhissanti vā, paṭividdhā
 vā paṭivijjhanu vā paṭivijjhisanti vā, sacchikātā vā sacchi-
 karonti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassaṭṭā vā phassanti vā
 phassissanti vā, vacippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti
 vā, paramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vacāraj-
 pappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te sad-
 dhindriyāssa vacassa saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyāssa
 vacassa kāya-sakkhī, paññāndriyāssa vacassa dūṭṭhipattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhiddā pattā vā pāpuṇanti
 vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te sad-dhindriyāssa
 vacassa saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyāssa vacassa kāya-sakkhī,
 paññāndriyāssa vacassa dūṭṭhipattā.

Ye hi keci taso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanu vā paṭ-
 vijjhisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te sad-dhindriyāssa vacassa
 saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyāssa vacassa kāya-sakkhī,
 paññāndriyāssa vacassa dūṭṭhipattā.

Ye hi keci taso sikkhā sacchikātā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchi-
 karissanti vā, sacchikātā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā
 . . . pe . . . sabbe te sad-dhindriyāssa vacassa saddhāvi-
 muttā, samādhindriyāssa vacassa kāya-sakkhī, paññāndriyāssa
 vacassa dūṭṭhipattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhe paṭijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti,
 nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāvanti, sabbe te sad-dh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena dīṭṭhippatā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena dīṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccam pahānapaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyaṭaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānam, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānam, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbakusalānam,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnam maggānam, sacchikiriyaṭaṭivedho ca nirodhasam. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena dīṭṭhippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāram.

¹ After maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānam pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānam pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbakusalānam, bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnam maggānam sacchikiriyaṭaṭivedho ca nirodhasam. Imehi, etc.

² sabbakusalānam. S. S₂.

82. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhaṭo manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhaṭo manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

83. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasaṃ honti? 'Ken' aññena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhaṭo manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasaṃ honti? 'Ken' aññena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasa-tthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasa-tthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedābahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasa-tthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Kan' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evañ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

85. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattatā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkhe adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhasse adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkhe adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhasse adhimattattā dīṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkhe adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhasse adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhatō manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkhe adhimatto hoti, appanīhitavimokkhasse adhimattattā kāyasakkhi hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkhe adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhasse adhimattattā dīṭṭhippatto hoti.

86. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhi, 'dīṭṭhattā patto' ti dīṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phasseṇa paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhi; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti sūtaṃ' hoti dīṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' dīṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhasse vasena saddhāvimuttā, appanīhitavimokkhasse vasena kāyasakkhi, suññatavimokkhasse vasena dīṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññam, avīkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkham pariñānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodham sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhasse vasena saddhāvimuttā, appanīhitavimokkhasse vasena kāyasakkhi, suññatavimokkhasse vasena dīṭṭhippatā.

87. Katuḥ' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katuḥ' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūḥ' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūḥ' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhasa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhasa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhasa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katīh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katīh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ paritñāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho ca nirodhasa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhasa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhasa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhasa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

88. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādasanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādasanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahiyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādasanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₁, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Etttha kaṅkhā pahiyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādasanā. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Etttha kaṅkhā pahiyati.

Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ānāṃ yaṃ ca sammādasanāṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ ānāṃ yaṃ ca sammādasanāṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ānāṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṃ ca ādinave ānāṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ānāṃ uppajjati? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ānāṃ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ānāṃ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ānāṃ uppajjati. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂, and K. as v.l.

ñānaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñānaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitukamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitukamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjattam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitukampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti?

Yā ca dubbatovutthānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaye honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye hontī. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaye hontī.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhārat-
thena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittam adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittam adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittam adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittam abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittam abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sakaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittam abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye
hontī.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaye hontī?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidabhatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidabhatī tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena' nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidabhatī tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño' tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabhatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁴ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² phassanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

'Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'nīredhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāpe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmaraṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'jarāmaraṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'jarāmaraṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

'Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vi-mokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muc-catīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe ani-mittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapa-ṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññat-ānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' ap-paṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarane animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarane appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarane suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇi-hito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattva jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesarū³ dham-mānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkha-mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīpi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīpi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanī-kāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantessaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīpi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīpi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānañ karonto vivattaṭṭitī’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivattaṭṭitī’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivattaṭṭitī’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, duttiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāśānācāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmi-maggassa . . . pe . . . Arahatta-maggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāśeṇaṇḍāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . vīññāṇaṇḍāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇḍāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimagga-sa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimagga-sa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭippassaddhi, S.

I

VL MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. Gatikampattiyaṃ nāpasampayutte katinam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti¹ hoti? Khatthiyamahāsālānam brahmaṇa-mahāsālānam gaḥapati mahāsālānam kāmāvacarānam devānam nāpasampayutte katinam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānam devānam katinam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānam devānam katinam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ nāpasampayutte atthannam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti. Khatthiyamahāsālānam brahmaṇa-mahāsālānam gaḥapati mahāsālānam kāmāvacarānam devānam nāpasampayutte atthannam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānam devānam atthannam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānam devānam atthannam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ nāpasampayutte katamesam atthannam hetūnam paccayaṃ upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetu kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saḥajātapaccayaṃ honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayaṃ² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetu akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saḥajātapaccayaṃ honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayaṃ³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetu abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saḥajātapaccayaṃ honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayaṃ pi viññāṇam viññāṇapaccayaṃ pi nāmarūpam.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saḥajātapaccayaṃ honti.

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayaṃ, S₂; kusalā paccayaṃ, S.

³ akusalamūla^c, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime suddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime suddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atthavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ āpasampayutte imeva atthannam hetūnam paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmapamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmēvacarānaṃ devānaṃ āpasampayutte katameva atthannam hetūnam paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṃsa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime suddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime suddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atthavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāesālānaṃ brahmanamahāesālānaṃ gahapati-mahāesālānaṃ kāmavacarānaṃ devānaṃ āṇasampayutte imesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ atthannaṃ hetū-

nañ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaassa javanak-
khane tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khane jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
sañkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khane
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi sañkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim khane jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānañ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpañ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānañ devānañ imesañ aṭṭhannañ hetūnañ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatīsampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte katināñ hetūnañ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānañ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānañ gahapatimahāsālānañ kāmāvacarānañ devā-
nañ āṇavippayutte katināñ hetūnañ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānañ devānañ katināñ hetūnañ paccayā
upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānañ devānañ katināñ
hetūnañ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatīsampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte channañ hetūnañ paccayā
upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānañ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānañ gahapatimahāsālānañ kāmāvacarānañ devā-
nañ āṇavippayutte channañ hetūnañ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatīsampattiyaṃ ūpavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetu kusalā, tasmīn khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetu akusalā, tasmīn khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetu abyākatā, tasmīn khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāpaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetu sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasas dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbāsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatīsampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmanamahāsālānaṃ gaḥapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ āṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuocati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ brahmanamahāsālānaṃ gaḥapatīmahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ āṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samettā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. Ahosi kamman̄ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kamman̄ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kamman̄ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kamman̄ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kamman̄ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kamman̄ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kamman̄ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kamman̄ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kamman̄ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kamman̄ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kamman̄ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kamman̄ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalan̄ kamman̄ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalan̄ kamman̄ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalan̄ kamman̄ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalan̄ kamman̄ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalan̄ kamman̄ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalan̄ kamman̄ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalan̄ kamman̄ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalan̄ kamman̄ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalāṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalāṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalāṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalāṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalāṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalāṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

Kammakathā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUNṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-ditthivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditthivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditthivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditthivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-ditthivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādītthigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā viasaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S.₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S.₂.

³ micchādītthihata, S. S.₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S.₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
 sattā gacchanti saṁsāram² jātimaraṇagāmino,
 yadā ca Buddhā lokasmimh upajjanti pabbhakarā,
 te imasm dhammasm pakāseṇti dukkhūpasamagāminasm,
 tesasm sutvāna sappaññā sacittasm paccaladdhum te,³
 aniccasm aniccato dakkhum⁴ dukkhamaddakkhum duk-
 khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubham asubhataddasum⁷
 sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhasm upacoagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
 pahinā appahinā ti. Keci⁹ pahinā, keci appahinā. Anicce
 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
 pahino;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā upajjati, cittasm
 upajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
 vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; asubhe
 'subhan' ti saññā upajjati, cittasm upajjati, diṭṭhi-
 vipallāso pahino.

Dvīsu vatthūsu eha vipallāsā pahinā; dvīsu vatthūsu
 dve vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appahinā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
 vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
 hinā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccasm aniccavā cakkhum, S.; aniccasm aniccā cakkhum, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānti, M. S₂; anattasm ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasasm, S.; asubhavādayasm, S₂; °taddasum, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; upajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahinā ko ca appahinā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahinā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahinā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiniropanaṭṭhena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchasaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; paṭiggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samutthānatthena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānatthena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gaḥatthena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppatthānatthena sammā-eti micchā-etiā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi-ssa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmi-maggakkhaṇe dassanatthena sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhi oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgānussayassa paṭighānussayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmi-maggakkhaṇe dassanatthena sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhi apusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusehagata-
tassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upattham-
bhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa
vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhā-
panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Ārahattamaggaḥkkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . .
pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgassa arū-
parāgassa mānassa uddhaconassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
cittaassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittaassa vodā-
nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccā-
bhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca.

8. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo
sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhāna-
maggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhī;
upaṭṭhānamaggo satisaṃbojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo;
saddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅga³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padānatṭhena⁴ sammappa-dhānā maggo, ijjanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccaṇi⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena ditthivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariceṣatṭhena vimutti maggo, samuccedatṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena maggo, samādhī samukhatṭhena maggo, eṭṭi ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sīratṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

Maggakathā.

¹ indriyā, M.

² balā, M.

³ bojjaṅgā, M.

⁴ padāhanatṭhena, K.

sacca, S. S. K.

⁵ yuganaddhā, K.

⁷ taduttaratṭhena, S. M.

I.

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṆ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhibhūta.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhibhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanaṃ vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanaṃ vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aṅṅe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvacaṃ sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M.; sattā, S.; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M.; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosaṃ kasaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upatthānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṃ, pamādaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṃ, uddhaccaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṃ, avijjā kasaṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'kosaṃ akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosaṃ kasaṃ, kosaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā viriyabalaṃ kosaṃ akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pamādo akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṃ, pamādaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā satibalaṃ pamādo akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalā uddhaccaṃ kasaṃ, uddhaccaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā samādhibalā uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṃ, avijjā kasaṃ chaddetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Upatthānamandaṃ satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasaṃ, pamādaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṇḍassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayaambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasaṃ, avijjā kasaṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayaambojjhaṇḍassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosaṃ kasaṃ, kosaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṇḍassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo parilāho kasaṃ, parilāhaṃ kasaṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṇḍassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upasamamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭo, dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamāṇḍo' upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kaṣaṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kaṣaṭo, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamāṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kaṣaṭo,
micchāvācaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamāṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kaṣaṭo, micchākam-
mantaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamāṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kaṣaṭo, micchā-ājīvaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kaṣaṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṭiṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānamāṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kaṣaṭo, micchāsamādhīṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍ-
ḍetvā sammāsamādhīssa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

8. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kaṣaṭo.³

Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimāṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikaṣaṭo adhikaṣaṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamāṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamāṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamāṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamāṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamāṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamāṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamāṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; phareṇamāṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo parilāho kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamāṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo duṭṭhullaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṇḍo uddhaccaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamāṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṇḍo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇḍo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇḍo sammāsāṅkappo micchāsāṅkappo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamāṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; samut-
 thānamāṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasaṭo,
 yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
 vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivo kasaṭo, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pagga-
 hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasaṭo, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upa-
 tthānamāṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kasaṭo, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhe-
 pamāṇḍo sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhī kasaṭo, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamāṇḍo saṇṇāditthi, abhiropanamāṇḍo sam-
 māsankappo, pariggahamāṇḍo sammāvācā, samutthāna-
 māṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājivo,
 paggahamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upatthānamāṇḍo sammā-
 saṭi, avikkhepamāṇḍo sammāsamādhī; upatthānamāṇḍo
 satisaṃbojjhaṇḍo, pavicayamāṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-
 jhaṇḍo, paggahamāṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo, pharapamāṇḍo
 pītisaṃbojjhaṇḍo, upasamamāṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo,
 avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhisaṃbojjhaṇḍo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
 māṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṇḍo; assaddhiye akampiyamāṇḍo
 saddhābalaṃ, kosaṃje akampiyamāṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, paṇḍe
 akampiyamāṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamāṇḍo
 samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamāṇḍo paññābalaṃ;
 adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamāṇḍo viriyin-
 driyaṃ, upatthānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamāṇḍo
 samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ¹ māṇḍo, akampiyatthena
 balaṃ māṇḍo, niyyānatthena bojjhaṇḍo māṇḍo, betutthena
 maggo māṇḍo, upatthānatthena satipatthānā māṇḍo, pada-
 hanatthena sammappadhānā māṇḍo, ijjhanatthena iddhi-
 pādā māṇḍo; avikkhepatthena samatho māṇḍo, anupa-
 sanatthena vipassanā māṇḍo, ekarasatthena samathavi-
 passanā māṇḍo, anativattanatthena yuganandhā māṇḍo;
 saṃvaratthena sīlaviṇuddhi māṇḍo, avikkhepatthena citta-
 viṇuddhi māṇḍo, dassanatthena dīṭṭhiviṇuddhi māṇḍo;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttaṭṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ānāraṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ānāraṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattaṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāna dīṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vago⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. Evañ me sutañ.

Ekam samayañ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyāñ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi kosi āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama
santike Arahattapattim' byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
eteaṃ vā aññātarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamañ vipassanañ
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamañ vipassanañ bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So tañ maggañ āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa tañ maggañ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamañ
samathañ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamañ samathañ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tañ maggañ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa tañ maggañ āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.¹

Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanañ yuga-
nandhañ² bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanañ yuganandhañ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tañ maggañ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa tañ maggañ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S.; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yam tam cittam sjihattam ſeva santipphati sanniasidati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim² byakaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

2. Katham samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanatthena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanatthena vipassanā, anattato anupassanatthena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhavetiti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammanam anativattanatthena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthena bhāvanā, āsevanatthena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasasanatthena sammāditthi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanatthena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahatthena sammāvāso maggo sañjāyati, samutthānatthena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānatthena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggahatthena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatthānatthena sammāseti maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evam maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’

‘Āsevatīti.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānasam, K.; ² viggāhikamānasam, S.; ³ viggāhitamānasa, S.

⁴ arahattam, S. S.

cittam adhiṭṭhabhanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upatṭhapento āsevati, cittaṃ samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

'Bhāveti.' Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhabhanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upatṭhapento bhāveti, cittaṃ samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

'Bahulīkaroti.' Kathaṃ bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhabhanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upatṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

'Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.' Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; ditṭhānuso vickicchānuso, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiimaggena olārikaṃ kāmāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmāgānuso paṭighānuso, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiimaggena apusahagataṃ kāmāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, anussahagato kāmarāgānussayo paṭighānussayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānussayo bhavarāgānussayo avijjānussayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

8. Abyāpādasavasaṇa cittaṣṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokassaññāvasaṇa cittaṣṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṇisaṃsaggānupassī assāsavasaṇa, paṇisaṃsaggānupassī passāsavasaṇa cittaṣṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Cetaso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarevaṇaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Deśanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti.’ ‘Āsevati.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti; jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikaroti.’ Katham bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparamāso, imāni tīni saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiyaggena olārikaṁ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiyaggena aṇusevāgataṁ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusevāgato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaeccaṁ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṁ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṁ samathapubbaṅgamaṁ vipassanaṁ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṁ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṁ samathaṁ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātanaṁ dhammānaṁ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṁ samathaṁ bhāveti.

'Bhāveti.' Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . 'Maggo sañjāyati.'

Kathaṁ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṁ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṁ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṁ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṁ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṁ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātanaṁ dhammānaṁ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṁ samathaṁ bhāveti.

'Bhāveti.' Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṁ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṁ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S.; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññiṇaṃ, saññhāre, viññāpaṃ, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarapaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmarapaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammanatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetīti.' Catasso bhāvanā . . . pa. . . . Evaṃ saññiṇjanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathāṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Sojasaṃ ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena paricoḍḍhaṭṭhena vutṭhānaṭṭhena vivattaṇaṭṭhena santatṭhena paṇīṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appaṇihitaṭṭhena suññatāṭṭhena ekarasaṭṭhena anativattaṇaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasaṃ honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetīti.' Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññiṇjanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasaṃ honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittaṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanaṭ̃hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̃hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgaṭ̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccājato cittaṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccājato anupassanaṭ̃hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgaṭ̃hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgaṭ̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuttāhanat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuttāhato cittaṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuttāhato anupassanaṭ̃hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuttāhanat̃hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vuttāhanat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivattaṇat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivattato cittaṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivattato anupassanaṭ̃hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivattaṇat̃hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivattaṇat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̃hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaṣa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham paṇītatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā paṇītā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇītatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇītatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham vimuttatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; itī rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

8. Katham anāsavatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjam pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham tarapatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakileshe ca khandhehi ca tarato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakileshe ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanatthena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti tarapatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—tarapatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suṇimittatthena samathavipassanam yuganandham

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittatthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanidhi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbapanidhi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatattthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanatthena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatattthena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatattthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

'Bhāvetīti.' Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaatthena bhāvanā, āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyati. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anussayā byantīhonti. Evaṃ suññatattthena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasaḥi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Kathaṃ dhammuddhaccaaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasaṃ, S.

'Obbhāso dhammo' ti obbhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena³ uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; anattato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhacca-viggahitamānaso⁴ hoti. So samayo,⁵ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ heva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo⁶ uppajjati, upatthānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ⁷ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ heva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obbhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo uppajjati, upatthānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatthānaṃ aniccato upatthānaṃ dukkhato upatthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ āpaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ mānaso, S. S₂ M.; mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggaḥo, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññāṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāpaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarapaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarapaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarapaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarapaṃ anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmarapaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmarapaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca
 pītiyā ca vikampatī
 passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
 yehi cittaṃ pavedhati
 adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
 upaṭṭhāne ca kampatī¹
 upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
 upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
 Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
 paññāy' yassa paricittā
 dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
 na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
 Vikkhipatī⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
 cavati cittaabhāvanā

¹ pakampatī, S.; vikampatī, K; kampatī, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjanā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhāpekāya, S.; ṭhāpekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, M. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippatī, M.; vikkhippam eva, S₂; vikampatī, K.

⁷ kilissati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visajjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na³ parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānāti.

Yuganandhakathā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S., M.; text, K.

² S. S., omit na.

³ pariyāyati, S. S.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S.

⁵ S. S., omit na.

⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S., M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepaviggahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānāti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānāti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa avikkhepanā samyojjānāti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānāti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHARAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNĀM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhasa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhasam piḷanattṭho³ saṅkhatattṭho santāpattṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhasa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanattṭho nidānatṭho saññogattṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ 'nidāni, S. S.; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S.

⁴ paṭṭho, S.; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikattatṭho, S.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho¹ asakkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyanattho hetuttho² dassanattho adhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena āpāna paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena āpāna paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena āpāna paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S.

² hetattho, S. K.

gassa maggattho saccattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhaṣa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayaṣa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhaṣa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggaṣa maggattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Katham cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yam aniccam, tam dukkham; yam aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, tam anattā; yam aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, tam tatham; yam aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, tam saccam; yam aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, tam ekasaṅgahitam. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katim ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena abhiññatthena pariññatthena pahānatthena bhāvanatthena sacchikiriyaṭthena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhaṣa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayaṣa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhaṣa nirodhattho tathattho, maggaṣa maggattho tathattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho tathattho, pariññāya pariññattho tathattho, pahānaṣa pahānattho tathattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho tathattho, sacchikiriyaṣa sacchikiriyaṭtho tathattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhijānanatṭhena¹ pariānanatṭhena² dhammatṭhena tathatṭhena³ nātatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phassanatṭhena⁴ abhisamayatṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanatṭho saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho vipariṇāmatṭho tathatṭho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nissaranatṭho vivekatṭho asaṅkhatatṭho amatatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa niyyānatṭho hetutṭho dassanatṭho ādhipateyyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatṭhena, M. S. ² pariānatṭhena, S. S. M.

³ S. S. omit tathatṭhena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) tatratṭhena.

⁴ passanatṭhena, M.

⁵ tatatṭho, S. S., always.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena paṭive-dhatthena abhiñānanatthena pariñānanatthena dhammatthena tathatthena¹ tātatthena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phas-sanatthena abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthana cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho, samu-dayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogatttho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amataṭṭho abhisamayattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanatttho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekatam; ekattam ekena ñāpema paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānam² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānam imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānam kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam eho lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānam saccānam uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānam³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānam imāni eho lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānam kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānam imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnam saccānam kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccam akusalam, maggasaccam

¹ tatatthena, S₂; tathatthena, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatitikanam, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalam, nirodhasaccam abyākatam, dukkhasaccam siyā kusalam siyā akusalam siyā abyākatam. Tīpi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekam saccam tīhi saccehi saṅgahitam vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yam dukkhasaccam akusalam samudayasaccam akusalam, evam akusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitam. Yam dukkhasaccam kusalam maggasaccam kusalam, evam kusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekam saccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitam. Yam dukkhasaccam abyākatam nirodhasaccam abyākatam, evam abyākatatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitam. Evam siyā. Tīpi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccam tīhi saccehi saṅgahitam vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi—'Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam? Ko saṅkhārāpaṇam assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam? Ko viññāpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇam' ti? Tassa mayham Bhikkhave etad ahosi—'Yam kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccam dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam. Yam vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāpassa assādo; yaṃ viññāpaṃ aniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāpassa ādinavo; yo viññāpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāpassa nissaraṇam.

10. Yāva kivaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imeṣaṃ paṭicannaṃ upādānakkbandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S. M. insert siyā before tīpi. ² sambodhānam, S.

³ aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M. ⁴ cāyam, S. S.

ca ādinavato nissarapaṇi ca nissarapato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsiṃ,¹ neva tāvāhaṃ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho³ paccasññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imeesaṃ paṭicannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissarapaṇi ca nissarapato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccasññāsiṃ. Nāpaṇi ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpaṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ nissarapaṇi' ti sacchi-kiriyaṃ paṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imeṣu tīsu tṭhāneṣu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññānaṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññānaṃ nissarapaṇi' ti sacchi-kiriyaṃ paṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imeṣu tīsu tṭhāneṣu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katthi ākārehi saccan? Tīhi ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S., M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S.,

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S.,; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena pativedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarapaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarapaṃ jātiniidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātīpabbavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarapaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarapasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarapanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarapanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavaasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātikō kiṃ-pabbavo' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikō upādānapabbavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānaṃ taṇhānidānaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabbavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhāṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Vedanā kiñ-nidānā kiñ-samudayā kiñ-jātikā kiñ-pabbavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Phasso kiñ-nidāno kiñ-samudayo kiñ-jāτικο kiñ-pabbavo?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatana-samudayo saḷāyatana-jāτικο saḷāyatana-pabbavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Saḷāyatanañ kiñ-nidānañ kiñ-samudayañ kiñ-jātikañ kiñ-pabbavañ?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Saḷāyatanañ nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpajātikañ nāmarūpapabbavañ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-samudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Nāmarūpañ kiñ-nidānañ kiñ-samudayañ kiñ-jātikañ kiñ-pabbavañ?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāṇanidānañ viññāṇa-samudayañ viññāṇa-jātikañ viññāṇapabbavañ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Viññāṇañ kiñ-nidānañ kiñ-samudayañ kiñ-jātikañ kiñ-pabbavañ?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Viññāṇañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhāra-jātikañ saṅkhārapabbavañ' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇa-samudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇa-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇa-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānaṃ samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phassa samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phassa dukkhasaccam, saṃyatanāṃ samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṃyatanāṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāpaṃ dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam, siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubbinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. B. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,
 ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānaṃ
 maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā
 siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi
 nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānaṃ magga-
 saccan ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ S. S. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṬṬI.

1. Satt' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā?

'Bodhāya' samvattantīti¹ 's bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena² bojjhaṅgā, buddhipatīlābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlascariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā.

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₁; bodhiyam, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilābhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisampāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambbhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambbhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambbhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambbhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambbhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambbhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttṭhena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggetṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viśuddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivārattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivārattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūrāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūrāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapatisambhidāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapatisambhidāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapatisambhidāpānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapatisambhidāpānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapatisambhidāya vaśbhāvanāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapatisambhidāya vaśbhāvanāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivārattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūrāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisārattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāñjanāttham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupatthānavasena cittassa tthitāttham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇāttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocārattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññattham, M.; vutthānam, S. S₂.

³ vivekattham, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taranattham'¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sūññattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham'² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'eikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'līnassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhacassa cittassa viniggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviuddhānaṃ ajjupekkhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīseḍḍhigamattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripativēdhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃcābhisaṃmayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nīrodhapatitthāpanattham'³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalaassa assaḍḍhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisaṃbojjhaṅgassa upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhaṇ-

¹ rathakattham, S. S.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S.

³ nīrodhe patitthāpakattham, S. K.; nīrodhapatitthānattham, S.

attham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditthiyā'¹ dassan-
attham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-
samādhissa'² avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānam āhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'balānam'³ akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'boj-
jhaṅgānam' niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-
gassa hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipatthānānam
upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃmappa-
dhānānam padahanattham'⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-
pādānam ijjhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānam
tathattham'⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇam'⁶ paṭi-
paṣṣaddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānam'⁷
sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-
nanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁸ 'vitakkassa abhiro-
panattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-
attham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇattham
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanattham buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggattham bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanattham'¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijānan-
attham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanattham buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanattham bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'ekodattam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya
ñātattam'¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇattham
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgattham'¹² buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṇattham bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassanattham bujjhantīti'

¹ ditthiyā, S. S₁.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānam, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānam.

⁵ padahanattham, K.

⁶ tatattam, M.

⁷ yogaṇam, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalassacchikiriyattham, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanattham bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā. S₂ omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānan-
attham . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanattham, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyattham, K.

¹² pariccāgattham, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhanatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paṇṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa' gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinibhāratṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaraṇatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte' āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sajjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṇḍanatṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santitṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cītiatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂ omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaraṇatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂, and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatṭhe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ paṇḍanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂; paṇṇatṭhaṃ, M.

'ekatte "etaṃ¹ santan²" ti³ passanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikatattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricittattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradḍhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulikammattṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggatattṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte buḍḍjanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubuddjanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibuddjanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambuddjanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanattṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte saṭṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

10. 'Pahānatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭāpanattṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S.₂.

² santati, S.₂.

³ S. S.₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S.₂. omit.

⁵ S. S.₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S.₂. M. omit.

⁷ vimamsāya pahānatṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S.₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S.₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amaletṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīḷanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haraṭṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ pādaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

viparināmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samdayassa āyuhanaṭṭham nidānaṭṭham saññogattam palibodhaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaranaṭṭham vivekaṭṭham asaṅkhaṭṭham amataṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānaṭṭham hetuṭṭham dassanaṭṭham ādhipateyyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tatthaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññaṭṭham' bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātutaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃbhikiriyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṇaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayāṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokaaññaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavattānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arabattamaggaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhena saddhābalaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhena paññābalaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānaṭṭhena satisaṃbojjaṅgaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhaṇaṭṭhena upekkhāsaṃbojjaṅgaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhiṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhin bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyaṭṭhena balaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetuṭṭhena maggaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānaṭṭhena satipatthānaṭṭham

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahatthena sammappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatthena iddhipādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathatthena saccaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatthena samathaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatthena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatthena samābhavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatthena yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sāmaṃvaratthena silavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatthena oṭṭhavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatthena dīṭṭhavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatthena vinokkhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatthena vijjāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatthena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatthena khaye āpāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde āpāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'maṇasikāraṃ samutthānatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaṇaṇatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samūdhāṃ paṇukhatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satīṃ ādhipateyyatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāṃ tatuttaratthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ sāttaṃ atthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthhinidānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satta' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ evāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakarandako pūro assa, so³ yaṃ ād eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-pitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-peyya; yaṃ ād eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vappo, yāvatā vappo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S., M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā'¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca³ saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acaḷatṭhena⁴ asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santatṭhena paṇītatṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi satisaṃbojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₁; pamāṇavanta, K.

² va, K.

³ K. omits.

⁴ ca, S. S₂ M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂; carati, K.; cavanam, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe . . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vappo, yāvatā vappo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho asatṭṭhena saṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradḍho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santatṭhena paṇitṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradḍho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhab' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhab' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhab' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhab' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhab' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmitī.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĪVATTHINIDĀNAṂ

1. **METTĀYA** Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya samsamāradbhāya ekādas' ānisaṁsā pātikaṁkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṁ supati, sukhaṁ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṁ supinaṁ passati, manussānaṁ piyo hoti, amanussānaṁ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa¹ aggi vā visam vā satthaṁ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṁ cittaṁ samādhiyati, mukhavanno vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṁ karoti, uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya samsamāradbhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṁsā pātikaṁkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katthi' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katthi' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katthi' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā aṇighā sukhi attānaṁ paribarantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāva-pariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.² khamati, S.³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcaḥ' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī.

8. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabbhāvapariyāpannā, sabbi itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pilaṇaṃ vajjetvā apiḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātana, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpāna, pariyaḍānaṃ vajjetvā aperiyaḍānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukkhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi atṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyattīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayattīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca cetō ca vimutti cāti'¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvita² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādhāti, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti evālaṅkāta hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parikkhātā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parivūtā³ hoti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripurī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, samsaḡḡbā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā⁴ honti, santiḡḡhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvita, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saḡsidanā, M. S.S., omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricīṭā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsenti.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' āsaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhaṃce na kampati, samādhibalāṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcāhi balehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahejātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pak-khandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pabbāsenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevatī, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṛhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamaraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, avādhittṛhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbhāsenti.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sattiṃ upatṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyam paggaḍhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītiṃsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisaambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ājāpaka kilesa paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhisaambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti avālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhātā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, saṃpayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, savimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsā-kappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā puggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādhāti, sammāsamādhin paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimuttā.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikkammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alankārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā svālanīkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā suparikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimuttā aparivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsenti.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhināya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhināya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīṇānaṃ vajjetvā apīṇāna . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti eāti' mettā cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuocati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . antiz upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsenti.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalānaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsenti.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavisaṃsaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viri-yaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāhaṃ paṭipassam-bheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovi-mutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passad-dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . oittanā samādhahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ pari-bhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . āṇeṇa kilēse paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āsevi-yati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsenti.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammā-diṭṭhiṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsankappaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvāsaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutthāpeti, sammākammanāṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā ceto-vimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatirā paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhīyati, sammāsamādhirā paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āse-viyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā pari-vārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovi-muttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saḡsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaḡ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthakatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, pariḡitā honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvītā honti, svādhītṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. Virāgo¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Soṭāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanattṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimित्तेhi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge tṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajjātāni sattāṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusaṃaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanattṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahattṭhena sammāvūcā micchāvūcāya virajjati, samutṭhānattṭhena sammākamanto micchākamantā virajjati, vodānattṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggahattṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānattṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepatṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati.

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanattṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge patitthito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattanigāni virāgañ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā na sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti' aññāṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo aññāṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ aññāṅgiko seṭṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanattīhena sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasāññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge patitthito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattanigāni virāgañ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti' aññāṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo aññāṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ aññāṅgiko seṭṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanattīhena sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhī anusehagatā kāmarāgasāññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, anusehagatā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge patitthito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammapatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti' añṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusaṃanabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo añṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ añṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhacca avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesahe ca khandhahe ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittāhe virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammano virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammapatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti' añṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusaṃanabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo añṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ añṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājiṇo, paggaḥavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisaṃbojjhaṅgo, pavīcayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggaḥavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passeaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upakkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosaṃje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkheviriāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahaviriāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānaviriāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepaviriāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanaviriāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekasasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna ellavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna oṭṭavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna dīpṭhivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchedatthēna khaye nāyaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosa-
rapatthēna virāgo, samādhī pamukhatthēna virāgo, sati
ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo,
vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditthi,
abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-
gaddhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeśanatthēna maggo.

Evāṃ virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi mic-
chāditthiyaṃ vimuttā hoti, taḍanuvattakakilesehi ca khand-
hehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā
hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyaṃ samu-
dāgatā vimuttiyaṃ tṭhitā vimuttiyaṃ paṭitṭhitā.

'Vimuttitī.' Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca
nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti
vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākkammanto micchā-kammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaṇaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchā-vāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchā-satiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiṭṭhalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarā-gānussayā paṭighānussayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiṭṭhalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarā-gānussayā paṭighānussayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā cchitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanattṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhacca avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, taḍanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittēhi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā cchitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsankappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākamanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājivo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satīsambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, opasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisankhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiṇyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosaṃje akampiṇyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, paṃāde akampiṇyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiṇyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiṇyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññāndriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiṇyattṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanattṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijjhanattṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathattṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanatt̐hena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
at̐hena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattenatt̐hena
yuganandham vimutti; samvaratt̐hena silavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepat̐hena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanatt̐hena dī-
ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttatt̐hena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
vedhatt̐hena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgat̐hena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedatt̐hena khaye āpam vimutti.

Chando mūlatt̐hena vimutti, manasikāro samutt̐hān-
att̐hena vimutti, phasso samodhānatt̐hena vimutti, vedanā
samosaranatt̐hena vimutti, samādhi pamukhatt̐hena
vimutti, sati ādhipateyyatt̐hena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
att̐hena vimutti, vimutti sāratt̐hena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsankheppo . . . pe . . .
amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatt̐hena maggo. Evañ
vimutti phalam. Evañ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalan ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—'Dve 'me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjeniko anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā patipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī śāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sū Bhikkhave majjhimā patipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī śāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho Bhikkhave majjhimā patipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī śāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saḍkhitena pañ'e upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ—kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.
Yo tassā yeva tanhāya asesa virāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo
mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-
padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo,
seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho
pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti me
Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātaṃ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ti me Bhikkhave
pubbe anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ
kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban
ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnaṃ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ti me Bhikkhave
pubbe anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ
kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikāta-
baṃ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikataṃ ti me Bhik-
khavā pubbe anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi
sāpaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti me
Bhikkhave pubbe anānussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ
udapādi sāpaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko
udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-
padā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . .
bhāvitaṃ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe anānussutesu dhammesu
cakkhuṃ udapādi sāpaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā
udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kivaṃ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariya-
saccesu evaṃ tiparivattāṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ
ñāpadasaṇaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣī, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussēya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīti. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ānāpāssanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussēya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsīti. Nāpañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi— 'Akuppa me cetovimutti, ayam antima jāti, n' atth' idāni punabbhavo' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā paṭocvaggiṃ bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇīyamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ virajāṃ vītomalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi— 'Yañ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sebban taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ— 'Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇa vā brāhmaṇa vā deva vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvātimsā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmita-vasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ— 'Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇa vā brāhmaṇa vā deva vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttena yāva Brahmaloṇi saddo abbhuggacchi, yañ ca dassasabbaṃ lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamāno ca ujāro obhāso loka pātura hoṣi atikkammaṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi— 'Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño' ti. Iti h' idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ 'Aññāta-Koṇḍañño' tveva nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

5. 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ' ti pubbe ananussuteṃ

dharmesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātatthena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pañānanattthena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhatthena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obbhāsatthena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, Nātattho attho, pañānanatttho attho, paṭivedhattho attho, obbhāsattho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttiesu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcessu atthesu ñāṇāni, dassesu niruttiesu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nūtaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obbhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ṇāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ṇāṇaṃ dharmapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nūtaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obbhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañco’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ṇāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābbhilāpā, pañco’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābbhilāpā, imā dāsa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ṇāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ṇāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ṇāṇāni, dassu niruttisu ṇāṇāni, imāni visatī ṇāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ṇāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇḍarasa dhammā, paṇḍarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ṇāṇāni.

7. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Tam kho pan’ idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnar ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ānāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ānāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ānāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, visasatā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ānāsātāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedānāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ visatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe anancessutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, sīṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Sīṇaṃ uda-
 pādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?
 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken'
 atthena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Sīṇaṃ uda-
 pādīti.' Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena.
 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.'
 Obbhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, sīṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo,
 vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā
 dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca.
 Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te
 tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu sīṇaṃ dham-
 mapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho,
 paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obbhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañco atthā
 atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye
 tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu sīṇaṃ atthapaṭisa-
 mbhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābbhilāpā,
 pañco atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābbhilāpā, imā dāsa
 niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti
 gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā
 gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisū sīṇaṃ
 niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu sīṇāni, pañcasu atthesu sīṇāni,
 dasasu niruttisū sīṇāni, imāni vīseti sīṇāni paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā
 ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu sīṇaṃ paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne paṇḍarasa
 dhammā, paṇḍarasa atthā, tīrhasa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi sīṇāni.
 Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatthāne paṇḍarasa dhammā, paṇḍarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ānāni. Catūsu satipatthānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, viśasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ānāsatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ obandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ obandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ānāṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanattthena. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Nāṭattthena. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pañānanattthena. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhattthena. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthena.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, viṣaṭi niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ āpāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikkhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, viṣaṭi niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ āpāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuh udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, viṣaṭi niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ āpāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca āpāsatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto dittho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphaṇṇito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthitī' cakkhuh udapādi āpāraṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcaviṣaṭi dhammā, pañcaviṣaṭi atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, satāni āpāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyaṃ sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā, pañcaviṣati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāpāni. Abhinñāya abhiññatṭhe, pariññāya pariññatṭhe, pahānāya pahānatṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcaviṣasataṃ dhammā, pañcaviṣasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāpasatāni.

18. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāpāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā, pañcaviṣati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāpāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcaviṣasataṃ dhammā, pañcaviṣasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāpasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhaṃ dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāpāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhaṃ nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggaṃ maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggaṃ maggaṭṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā, pañcaviṣati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāpāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāpasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāpāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭi-
bhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . .
satam ānāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu satam dhammā,
satam atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ānāsatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ānāṃ nātāṃ dītṭhaṃ
viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte
ñāṇe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . . satam ānāni.
Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ānāṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā
yamakapātihire ānāṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-
samāpattiya ānāṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ
ānāṃ nātāṃ dītṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
Anāvaraṇe ñāṇe pañcaviṣati dhammā . . . pe . . . satam
ānāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasatāṃ dhammā,
diyaḍḍhasatāṃ atthā, tīpi niruttisatāni, cha ānāsatāni.
Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni,
aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahasasā ca sattha ca
niruttisatāni, tīpi ca ānāsaḥasasāni cattāri ca ānāsatānti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe. M.; paṭibhānapaṭi-
sambhidākarāṇe, S. S₁.; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. Evañ me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Bārāṇasi-
yāñ viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idañ ayaṃ Kondañ-
ḥassa 'Aññātakondañño' tveva nāmañ ahosi.

'Idaṃ dukkhañ ariyasaccaṃ' ti pubbe ananussutesu
dhammesu cakkhuñ udapādi, ñāpañ udapādi, paññā
udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuñ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñāpañ udapā-
dīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?
'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.'
Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhuñ udapādīti.' Dassanattthena. 'Ñāpañ udapā-
dīti.' Nātatthena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pañānanattthena.
'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhattthena. 'Āloko udapādīti.'
Obhāsatthena.

Cakkhuñ dhammo dassanatttho attho, ñāpañ dhammo
ñātattho attho, paññā dhammo pañānanatttho attho, vijjā
dhammo paṭivedhatttho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsattho
attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattthukā
saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā saccagocārā saccasaṅgahitā
saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tthitā sacce
paṭitthitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ,
'cakkañ ca pavatteti dhammañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ,
'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacari-
yāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme tthito pavatte-
tīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme paṭitthito pavattetīti'
dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme paṭitthāpento pavattetīti'
dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dham-
macakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkam, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhamme pāramim pāpento pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhamme vesārajjappatto pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam sakkaronto pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam garukaronto¹ pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam mānento pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam pūjento pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam apacāyamāno pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammam meddhajo pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkam appatīvattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkam.

'Saddhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'viriyindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'satindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'samādhindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'paññindriyam dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam; 'sammāditṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammākamanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsaṭi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam.

. 'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandharo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam; 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'daseanatṭhena ditthivisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkam, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye nāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde nāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'saṃādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satiādhipeyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amaṭogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṃ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ ndapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ ndapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko ndapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ ndapādi.' Dassaṇaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko ndapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassaṇaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattibhukā saccavattibhukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhā cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amaṭogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetiti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ ndapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pabātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṃ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhurū udapādi . . . pe . . .
 āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhurū udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? . . .
 pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhurū
 udapādi.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.'
 Obhāsatthēna. Cakkhurū dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe
 . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā
 pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . .
 nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā
 saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patiṭṭhitā.
 'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṇ?
 'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṇ . . .
 pe . . . 'amatogadham nibbānaṇ pariyosānatthēna dhammo,
 tam dhammaṇ pavatteti' dhammacakkaṇ.

5. 'Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
 ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhurū udapādi . . . pe . . .
 āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā
 bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me
 Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhurū udapādi
 . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṇ vedanāsu . . . pe . . .
 ayaṇ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṇ dhammesu dhammānupassanā'
 ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhurū
 udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṇ
 dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-
 tesu dhammesu cakkhurū udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko
 udapādi.

'Ayaṇ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
 'Cakkhurū udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko
 udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhurū udapādi.' Das-
 sanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi.' Obhāsatthēna.
 Cakkhurū dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko
 dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā
 kāyavattthukā satipatthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvatt-
 thukā satipatthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā sati-
 patthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipat-
 thānavattthukā satipatthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipat-
 thāne patiṭṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' atthēna
 dhammacakkaṇ? 'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti'

dhammacakkam . . . pe . . . 'amatogadham nibbānam pari-yosānatthēna dhammo, tam dhammam pavattetiti' dham-macakkam.

6. 'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi' . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasa-mādhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaukhā-rasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhā-nasaukharasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhum udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhum udapādi.' Dassanatthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi.' Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhum dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkam' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkam? 'Dhammam ca pavatteti cakkam cāti' dhammacakkam . . . pe . . . 'amatogadham nibbānam pari-yosānatthēna dhammo, tam dhammam pavattetiti' dhammacakkam.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaukharasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhum udapādi.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi?' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhum udapādi.' Dassanatthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi?' Obhāsatthēna. Cakkhum dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vimāṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aññena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaññena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHA

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, sattha bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokambhā'⁴ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁵ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁶ samatikkantā'⁷ ti lokuttarā, 'loke⁸ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ' tarantīti'⁹ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokambhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissatā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissatā' lokuttarā, 'lokambhā nissatā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi¹⁰ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena¹¹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹² ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupelittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupelittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹³ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokambhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S.; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttarantīti, S. S.

³ lokadhammā, S. S.

⁴ samatikkamantīti, S. S. K.

⁵ S. S. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā' visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnatīti' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitatīti' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa etīti'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisaya' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamanantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na nseinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tīṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokaśmiṃ, S. S., M. ² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivaṃjjantīti, K. ⁴ gacchāntīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ viśasantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayanantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S.; sandhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHA

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. Pañco' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ santibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthi balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ santibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ, biribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ patisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavejjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dassa sekhabalāni, dassa asekhabalāni, dassa khināsavabalāni, dassa iddhibalāni, dassa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilēsānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittaassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, viśesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilēsānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittaassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittaassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, viśesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S., omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? 'Pamāde na kampatitī' satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idam satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? 'Uddhacce na kampatitī' samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idam samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? 'Avijjāya na kampatitī' paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idam paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? 'Nekkhammena kāmaccchandañ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'ñānena avijjāñ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatitī' hiribalañ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatitī' hiribalañ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese hiriyatitī' hiribalañ. Idam hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? 'Nekkhammena kāmaccchandañ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'ñānena avijjāñ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatitī' ottappabalañ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatitī' ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese ottappatitī' ottappabalañ. Idam ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhābalañ ? 'Nekkhammena kāmaccchandañ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭisaṅkhābalañ, 'abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭisaṅkhābalañ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭisaṅkhābalañ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭisaṅkhābalañ, 'dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭisaṅkhābalañ, 'ñānena avijjāñ paṭisaṅkhātī' paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvarane paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandamaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvarane pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratīyaṃ pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandamaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamam khantibalam? 'Kāmacchandassa pahinattā nekkhammam khantitī' khantibalam, 'byāpādassa pahinattā abyāpādo khantitī' khantibalam, 'thīnamiddhassa pahinattā ālokasaññā khantitī' khantibalam, 'uddhaccassa pahinattā avikkhepo khantitī' khantibalam, 'vicikicchāya pahinattā dhammavavattānam khantitī' khantibalam, 'avijjāya pahinattā ānāraṁ khantitī' khantibalam, 'aratiyā pahinattā pāmojjaṁ khantitī' khantibalam, 'nīvarapānaṁ pahinattā paṭhamajjhānaṁ khantitī' khantibalam . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṁ pahinattā Arahattamaggo khantitī' khantibalam. Idam khantibalam.

Katamam paññattibalam? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṁ paññāpetitī' paññattibalam, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṁ paññāpetitī' paññattibalam, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṁ paññāpetitī' paññattibalam . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṁ paññāpetitī' paññattibalam. Idam paññattibalam.

Katamam nijjhantibalam¹? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṁ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalam, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṁ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalam, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṁ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalam . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṁ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalam. Idam nijjhantibalam.

Katamam issariyabalam? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṁ vasaṁ vattetitī' issariyabalam, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṁ vasaṁ vattetitī' issariyabalam, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṁ vasaṁ vattetitī' issariyabalam . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṁ vasaṁ vattetitī' issariyabalam. Idam issariyabalam.

Katamam adhiṭṭhānabalam? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṁ adhiṭṭhātī' adhiṭṭhānabalam, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṁ adhiṭṭhātī' adhiṭṭhānabalam, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalam, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṇinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicoḍḍhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiya ākīñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭīti na calati na vedhātīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe annicoānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṇinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāne, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaraṇe paṇinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalaṃ' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhanupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṇinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilēse ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dāsa sekkhabalāni, dāsa asekkhabalāni?

'Sammāditthim sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācam . . . pe . . . saṃmākammanam, sammā-ājivam, sammāvāyānam, sammāsetim, sammāsamādhim, sammāñānam . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttim sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ. Imāni dāsa sekkhabalāni, dāsa asekkhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dāsa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balam hoti; yaṁ balaṁ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayam paṭijānāti—'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā; yaṁ pi khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā, idaṁ pi khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṁ hoti; yaṁ balaṁ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayam paṭijānāti—'khinā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā, pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito: yaṁ pi khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idaṁ pi khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṁ hoti; yaṁ balaṁ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayam paṭijānāti—'Khinā me āsavā' ti. Imāni daṣa khināsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni daṣa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammapipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni daṣa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni daṣa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṁ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṁ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti: yaṁ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṁ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṁ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti, idaṁ pi Tathāgataṁ Tathāgatabalaṁ hoti; yaṁ balaṁ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṁ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṁ nadati, brahmacakkaṁ pavatteti.

Puna ca param, Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppaunānaṁ kammaṣamādānānaṁ ṭhānaṁ hetuṁ vipākaṁ yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti: yaṁ pi Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S., M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṁ, K.; āsabhaṭṭhānaṁ, M.; āsabhaṭṭhānaṁ, S.

nānāṃ kammaśamādanānaṃ jhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṛisaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipatipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṛisaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato paraśattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato paraśattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ voḍānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ voḍānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgataśsa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusekena satte passaṃi cavaṃāne upapājjamaṃe:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabbhatṭhānaṃ
paṭijāpāti, pariśesa sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atthena saddhābalaṃ? Ken' atthena viriya-
balaṃ? Ken' atthena satibalaṃ? Ken' atthena samādhi-
balaṃ? Ken' atthena paññābalaṃ? Ken' atthena hiri-
balaṃ? Ken' atthena ottappabalaṃ? Ken' atthena paṭi-
sakkhānabalaṃ? Ken' atthena Tathāgatabalaṃ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatthena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatthena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatthena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatthena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭissakkhātīti' paṭissa-
kkhānabalaṃ, 'tatiha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekaṛasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'taṃ² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' īsariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
ṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khupā' ti khupāsavabalaṃ, 'taṃ³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatthena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Balakathā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₁. M.

² taṃ khamatīti, M.; tassa khamatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₁. omit taṃ.

II

X. YUGANANDHARAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evañ me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti?'

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suñña attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yañ p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañ pi suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotañ suññañ . . . pe . . . saddā suñña, ghānañ suññañ gaudhā suñña, jivhā suñña rasā suñña, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suñña, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suñña attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yañ p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañ pi suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṃ, viparīṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhaṇasuññaṃ, tadanāgasuññaṃ, samucchedasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññañ suññañ K.

ñāṃ, nissaraṇasuññāṃ, ejjhattasuññāṃ, bahiddhāsuññāṃ, dubhatasuññāṃ, sabhāgasuññāṃ, visabbhāgasuññāṃ, esaṇāsuññāṃ, pariggāhasuññāṃ, paṭilābhasuññāṃ, paṭivedhasuññāṃ, ekattasuññāṃ, nānattasuññāṃ, khaṇṭhisuññāṃ, adhiṭṭhānasuññāṃ, pariyoḡāhanasuññāṃ, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānaṃ sabbasuññātānaṃ paramatṭhasuññāṃ.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññāṃ?

Cakkhūṃ suññāṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassaṭena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotāṃ suññāṃ . . . pe . . . ghāṇāṃ suññāṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassaṭena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idāṃ suññasuññāṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññāṃ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittaasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhārena ca cittaasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacisaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittaasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittaasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atitehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atitehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idāṃ saṅkhāresuññāṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññāṃ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññāṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññāṃ ca; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāṇaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhūṃ . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ āneñjābhisaṅkhāro K.; ānāñjābhisaṅkhāro S. S.

sabbhāvena suñño, vīgato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viṣeṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakṣṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakṣṇāni—bālaṇalakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālaṇalakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitalakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ bālaṇalakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakṣṇāni—uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vāyalakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vāyalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vāyalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārūnaṃ, viññānassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaranassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa vāyalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakṣṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādano byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavattthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, āṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvarapā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arāhat-tamaggaṇa sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

¹ viṣeṭṭham. M.; viṣiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tad-aṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivattaṇānupassanāya saññogābhiviveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasañ-ñāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avik-khepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dham-mavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamag-gena sabbakilesā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamaj-jhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando nissato c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissato c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthā-nena vicikicchā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissatā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissatā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arshattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā
c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā
niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadham-
mena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam
ghānam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo
suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā
niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadham-
mena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katamam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā
attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena
vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katamam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā,
ubhayaṁ etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyana vā nic-
cena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena
vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe
. . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā,
yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam
kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye
ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayaṁ etaṁ suññam attena vā
attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipari-
ṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katamam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca,
cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha
viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā
sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva
suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha
cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katamam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi
visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi
viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇa-
kāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato tam K. with ubhayaṁ etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāya chahi vedanākāyehi visabbhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabbhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabbhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabbhāgasuññam.

18. Katamañ esanāsuññam?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññhesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamañ pariggahasuññam?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamañ paṭilābhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamañ paṭivedhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesū nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādekanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, āṇāpakanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, āṇāpādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepapariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, āṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjapariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattbhānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ānāpāna vijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādieesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, sūññaṃ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jīvhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, sūññaṃ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idam sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññaṃ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa ndānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamam ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Essa nikāyavaro⁷ t̥hapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idam, S. S₂; K. omits.

² idam c'etaṃ, M.; idam te ca, S.; idam te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂.

⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā atthe paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ sithavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, nirutthivavatthānato nirutthipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ assāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S.

³ tassā, S. S., M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamam paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamam paññam paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññam paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññam¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhūsmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamam paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarane paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamam paññam paripūreti? Jarāmarane aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññam paripūreti, jarāmarane paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññam² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₁.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavattihānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattihānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattihānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

8. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamā paññāya paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññāya paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññāya paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññāya paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññāya paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññāya paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññāya paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

saṇā bhāvitā bahulikā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā gambhirapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikā paṇḍitaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāne, cakkhusemiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmaraṇe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaraṇe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpatti-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasaṁvānaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpatti-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmi-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmi-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahatta-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasaṁvānaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahatta-phalasaṁbhikiriyaṃ saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, pothupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābāhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hārapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasaṁvānaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnaṃ maggañāṇaṃ catunnaṃ phalañāṇaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisaṁbhidañāṇaṃ chaṇṇaṃ abhiññāñāṇaṃ' tesattatīnaṃ āṇānaṃ sattasattatīnaṃ āṇānaṃ lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassaṇā saṁbhikiriyaṃ upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

'Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.' Katamā paññābuddhi?

'Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññābuddhi.

'Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamaṁ paññāvepullaṁ?

'Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṁ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā³ paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.' Idam paññāvepullaṁ.

7. 'Mahāpaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā mahāpaññā?

'Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantā niruttīyo pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni tṭhānātṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahāvihārasamāpattiyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṁ ariyamaggaṁ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṁ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññāatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññāatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānāskhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsunāṭṭatamanupalabbhesu' ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttīsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatthānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābālesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphālesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññāatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññāatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ 'sunāṭṭatamanupalabbhesu, S. S. K.

'Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, vipulā nirattīyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttīñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā; 'vipulāni tñānāttbānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sammappadbhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyamaggāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā.

'Vipulapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya samvattantīti.' Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

'Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭiccaśamuppādesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu suññatamanupalābhesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu atthesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhammesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu nirattīsu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāpaṃ pavattatīti' gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-
 āṇadassanakkhandhesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
 paññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vibhārasamāpattīsū āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-
 patṭhānesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhī-
 resu sammappadhānesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
 paññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādeesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu āṇaṃ pavatta-
 tīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmānāpalesu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre' paramatṭhe nibbāne āṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīra-
 paññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assa-
 mantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavattihānato atthapaṭisaṃbhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattihānato dhammapaṭisaṃbhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattihānato niruttīpaṭisaṃbhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattihānato paṭibhānapaṭisaṃbhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttīyā ca paṭibhāne ca na¹ añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabhisambhavanīyo² ca so aññehitī³ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantaṃ, puthujjanakalyāṇa-
 kaṃ upādāya atṭhamako assāmantapañño; atṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S., K.

² S. S., M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmanta, atthamakam upādāya sotāpanno
 assāmantapañño; sotāpannessa paññā sakadāgāmiessa
 paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, sotā-
 panna upādāya sakadāgāmi assāmantapañño; sakadā-
 gāmiessa paññā anāgāmiessa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre
 na santike na sāmanta, sakadāgāmi upādāya anāgāmi
 assāmantapañño; anāgāmiessa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre
 vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, anāgāmi upādāya
 Arahā assāmantapañño; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhesa
 paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta,
 Arahanta upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño;
 Paccekabuddhe ca sadevaka ca loka upādāya Tathāgato
 Arahā Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññap-
 pabhedakusalo pabbhinnañāno adhigatapatisambhido ca-
 tuvesārājappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsiho
 purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhorayho anantañāno
 anantatejo anantayaso addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā
 vinetā annetā paññāpetā nijhāpetā pekkhatā paśādetā.
 So hi Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā asa-
 jātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa
 akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggā-
 nugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā²
 sammannāgatā.³ So hi Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam
 passati cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
 bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
 masāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātā adit-
 thaṃ aviditā asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya, atitā
 anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabhā-
 kārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe āpātaṃ⁴ āga-
 chanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jāni-
 tabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, dittha-
 dhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₁. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ apāthaṃ, S.; āpātaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M.; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi
 taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. wiñā nāmaṃ
 for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho¹ vā attho, pañicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbaṃ taṃ² anto Buddhañāpe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati.

Atte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ; yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamivā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ānāṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamivā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ānāṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaṭibaddhā. Sabbasatteṣu Buddhassa ānāṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayaṃ jānāti, anussayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhimuttiṃ jānāti, appaṇajakkhe mahāṇajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye daviññāpaye bhaḍḍābhaḍḍe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako cābrahmako sassamaṇapabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussa⁵ anto⁶ Buddhañāpe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gulho, M. E.; rūlho, S. S.

² sampannaṃ, S. S.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyā, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimidgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇapabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhānāṃ parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta satti paññavanto² te pi Buddhānāṃ padese parivattanti. Buddhānāṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharītva atighamaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatiṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññaṃ⁷ caranti, paññagatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḍhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā viśajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapaññaṃ. 'Assāmantapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapaññaṃ.

12. 'Bhūripaṇñatāya samvattantīti' Katamaṃ bhūripaṇñā?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyati' bhūripaṇñā, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁵ ti bhūripaṇñā; 'doṣaṃ abhibhuyyati' bhūripaṇñā, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripaṇñā; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyati' bhūripaṇñā, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁷ ti bhūripaṇñā; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ kataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ vāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂, and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavikā, M.; abhibhavitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhavitā, S.; atitabhavitā, S₂.

¹⁷ atibhavitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāttheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sarambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyyati¹ bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavita² ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati³ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷaso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thambho sarambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati⁴ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati pathavi,⁵ pathavīsamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁶ samannāgato⁷ ti bhūripaṇṇā; apī ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etaṃ addivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇatāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

18. 'Paṇṇābāhullāya samvattantīti' Katamaṃ paṇṇābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paṇṇāgaruko hoti paṇṇācarito paṇṇāsayo paṇṇādhimutto paṇṇādhajo paṇṇāketu paṇṇādhīpateyyo, vicayabāhulo pavicayabāhulo okkhāyanabāhulo⁸ sampek-khāyanabāhulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito⁹ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo⁷ tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhīpateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, paṭṭagaruko vuccati 'paṭṭabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after pathavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okkhāyanabāhulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihāriccarito, S.; vibhūtavihāriccarito, S².

⁷ tatippoṇo, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsāyo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābahullāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābahullam.

14. 'Sighapaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sighapaññā?

'Sigham sigham sīlāni paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham sīlakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham vimuttiāpadasaṁskhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham tñhānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham satīpaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham indriyāni bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham balāni bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sighapaññā, 'sigham sigham paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sighapaññā. 'Sighapaññātāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sighapaññā.

15. Lahupaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahum lahum sīlāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahum lahum indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahum

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ thānāttānāni paṭivijjhatīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ
 lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni
 bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ aṃaṇṇaphalāni sacchikarotīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 tīti' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññātāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.' Katama hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulō vedabahulō¹ tuṭṭhibahulō
 pāmojjabahulō sūlāni paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulō
 vedabahulō tuṭṭhibahulō pāmojjabahulō indriyasamvarasā
 paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulō vedabahulō tuṭṭhi-
 bahulō pāmojjabahulō bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulō vedabahulō tuṭṭhibahulō pāmoj-
 jabahulō jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulō vedabahulō tuṭṭhibahulō pāmojjabahulō silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'thānāttānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde
 bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge

¹ B. omits vedabahulō.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramattham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññātāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmarapaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhena² ti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccaṃsuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarapaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccaṃsuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarapanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññātāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

'Khippam kilese chindatīti'¹ tikkhapaññā, 'uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeṭi byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'² tikkhapaññā, 'uppannam byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeṭi byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti' tikkhapaññā, 'uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeṭi byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti' tikkhapaññā, 'uppannam rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeṭi byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti' tikkhapaññā, 'uppannam dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannam rohaṃ uppannam kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ isesaṃ maccehariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisaṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeṭi byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti' tikkhapaññā, 'ekamhi'³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyati' tikkhapaññā.

'Tikkhapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. 'Nibbedhikapaññatāya samvattantīti.' Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

'Idh' ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegaḥaḥulo⁴ hoti uttā-saḥaḥulo, ukkaṇṭhaṇaḥaḥulo⁵ hoti aratīsaḥaḥulo anabhiratīsaḥaḥulo,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁷ appaḍālitapubbaṃ lobhakkaḥandhaṃ nibbij-jhātī' padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appaḍālitapubbaṃ dosakkaḥandhaṃ nibbijjhātī padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appaḍālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃ gametīti, K.

³ ekasmim, M.

⁴ ubbedhaḥaḥulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhaṇaḥaḥulo hoti aratīsaḥaḥulo anabhiratīsaḥaḥulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhaṇaḥaḥulo anabhiratīsaḥaḥulo, M.; uggaṇṭhaṇaḥaḥulo aratīsaḥaḥulo, S.; uggaṇṭhaṇaḥaḥulo anaratīsaḥaḥulo, S.

⁶ anidditthapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbam appadālitapubbam kodham . . . pe . . . upanāham makkham palāsam issam macchāriyam māyam sātheyyam thambham sarambham mānam atimānam madam pamādam sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantitī,' ayam nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñānam pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñānam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñānam pabbijjhati.

. Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñānam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vibhārabahulo, eko na vibhārabahulo. Yo vibhārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñānam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vibhārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatitī, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa āṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekkhapāṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekkhapāṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekkhapāṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa āṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekkhapāṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa āṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekkhapāṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa āṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokam upādāya Tathāgato Araham Sammasambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalō pabhinnañāno adhigatapāṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purissasīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-paṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samāṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ pañña caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te pañnam abhisākkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttaparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S.

⁵ aīdantā, S. S.

⁶ mañña vadanti, S. S.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā viśajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikittakāraṇā, S. S₁.

² upakkhittabhāve, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHA

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

'Kā iddhiti'? Ijjhanatthena iddhi. 'Kati iddhiyo' ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, attha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijjhanatthena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi pathamajjhānam, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānam, upekkhasukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānam, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānam. Iddhiyā ima catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasāibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhbānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhbānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhbānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimamsāsamādhipadhbānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasāibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni attha padāni? Chandaṃ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₄.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsā ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni eṭṭha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivissavitāya iddhivasābhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhaṃ ce na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anabhinetaṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ ditṭhiyā na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'visaṇṇuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'saraḍdhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'paṇṇāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijhatīti' āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivissavitāya iddhivasābhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādhigataṃ, S.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udake pi abhiṭṭamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena catkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candīmasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāva pāpinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

'Idhāti.' Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imaṃmiṃ ādāye imaṃmiṃ dhamme imaṃmiṃ vinaye imaṃmiṃ pāvacane imaṃmiṃ brahmacariye imaṃmiṃ satthusāsaṇe, tena vuccati 'idhāti.'

'Bhikkhūti.' Puṭṭhujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

'Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.' Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

'Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.' Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahasaṃ vā satasahasasā vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā sāpāna adhiṭṭhāti 'bahulo homi,' bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

'Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.' Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā sāpāna adhiṭṭhāti 'eko homi,' eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

'Āvibhāva' ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaticchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ.⁴

'Tirobhāva' ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti patiochannaṃ pibitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṇaṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S., K. omit pākaṭaṃ.

⁵ patiochannavibhitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsakasīpasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ānāpāna adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āsaṃjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaṃjamāna gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasīpasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, paṭṭhaviyā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ānāpāna adhiṭṭhāti ‘udakaṃ hotūti,’ udakaṃ hoti. So paṭṭhaviyā ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto udake ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭṭhaviyā ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake.

‘Udake pi abhiṃjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭṭhaviyan’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭṭhaviyasīpasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ānāpāna adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭṭhavi hoti. So abhiṃjamāne udake gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhiṃjamānāya paṭṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhiṃjamāne udake gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭṭhaviyan.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭṭhaviyasīpasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, ākāsa¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ānāpāna adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭṭhavi hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjatīti.’ Iḍḍa² so iddhiṃ.

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ānāna adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse' hotūti,¹ hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manuseṣṣa pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vassaṃ vatteti.²' Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷakaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahukaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ sunāti, cetopariyaññāna tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto diissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷakaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahasaññaṃ ca okkamitvā diissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷakaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷakaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahasaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷakaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbeṅgaṭṭhaṅgaṃ abhinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā titṭhati, nimmito pi tattha titṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisidati, nimmito pi tattha nisidati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappati, nimmito pi

¹ hatthapāse, M.² samvatteti, S.³ rūpato, S. S.⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S.; abhinindriyaṃ, K.⁵ nibbāto, S. S., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāseti, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāseti; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmuna saddhim² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacehaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmuna saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacehaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ nād eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Summāsambuddhassa abhihū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tṛito sahasailokadhātum sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetthimena upaddhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaddhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaddhakāyena adissamānena pi hetthimena upaddhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pake-tivappaṃ vijābitvā kumārakavappaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavappaṃ vā dasseti, supannavappaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavappaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavappaṃ vā dasseti, devavappaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavappaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavappaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavappaṃ vā dasseti, vanavappaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavappaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavappaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁷ dīpivappaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivappaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vīvidhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S.

³ yaṃ, S. S. K. omits.

⁴ subannavappaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravappaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbāṅgapacceṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavāhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavāho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso alim karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evaṃ evaṃ bhikkhu imambā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbāṅgapacceṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā nānavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ nānavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukkasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayasasa, patinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjatīti’ nānavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ nānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ nānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa nānavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ nānavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nivarāṇaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārāṇaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkhāṇaṃ pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākāśānācāyatana-samāpattiya rūpasaññāya patighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāpācāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānācāyatana-saññāya pahānattho ijjatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīñcāññāyatana-samāpattiya viññā-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₁; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālābhi, S. S₁.

³ asikosiyā, S. S₁, M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₁.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₁.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanaśāntāya pahānattho¹ ijjhatīti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevassaññānāśāntāyatanaśāntāya pahānattho ijjhatīti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Aya-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayaśmato Saṅgi-
 vaassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayaśmato Khāṇukondaññaassa²
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya³ upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayañ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle' apatikkūlasaṅgī vihareyyan' ti, apatikkūla-
 saṅgī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apatikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaṅgī vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaṅgī tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca apatikkūlasaṅgī
 vihareyyan' ti, apatikkūlasaṅgī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅgī vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaṅgī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayañ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyan' sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Katham paṭikkūle apatikkūlasaṅgī viharati? Anī-
 tthasmiñ vatthusmiñ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṁharati. Evañ paṭikkūle apatikkūlasaṅgī viharati.

Katham apatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅgī viharati? Itthasmiñ
 vatthusmiñ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṁ-
 harati. Evañ apatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅgī viharati.

Katham paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca apatikkūlasaṅgī
 viharati? Anītthasmiñ ca itthasmiñ ca vatthusmiñ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṁharati. Evañ
 paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca apatikkūlasaṅgī viharati.

Katham apatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅgī
 viharati? Itthasmiñ ca anītthasmiñ ca vatthusmiñ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṁharati. Evañ
 apatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅgī viharati.

Katham paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayañ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññaassa, S.; Kondaññaassa, S.

² Sāmāvatīya, M.

³ paṭikūle, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ āyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubbhayaṃ alibinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccaṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ, ekaccaṇaṃ vinipatikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehasaṃ gacchati saddhīm caturāṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjūmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariya-
petvā⁶ vehasaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattim pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjā-
mayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjan-
atthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahā-
nattho ijjaṇatī' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ.

² assa-bandhago, M.; assābandhanekā, S. S₁. K. gives assābandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₁. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariya-petvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariya-jayepetvā, S₁; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthena iddhi, 'abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijjhatīti' . . . pe . . . 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanatthena
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-
 atthena iddhi. Imā daṣa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittaṇa abhisameti, tena hi aññāpi abhisameti? Na aññāpi abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittaṇa² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi aññācittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na aññācittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇa paccuppannacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṁ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇa paccuppannacittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇa uppadādhipeyyaṁ cittaṁ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṁ-

¹ tena hi acittaṇa ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittaṇa ca ñāṇena cittaṇa, ■.

² kammassakatacittaṇa, M.; kammassakatācittaṇa, K.

³ S. S. M. omit na.

sampayuttam cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhīpateyyaṃ āpaṃ cittaṃsa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttam āpaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ānāna ca abhisameti.

8. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsāṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-sambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhabhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisa-mayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānābhisamayo, padāhan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhabhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye āpaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatṭhena

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthena abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatimaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakkāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakkāgāmiphalaṇṇakhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphalaṇṇakhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphalaṇṇakhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atite kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atite kilese pajahatī.' Hañci atite kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodhati, vigataṃ vigameti, atthaṅgataṃ atthaṅgameti; atitam yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatī. Na atite kilese pajahatī.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatī.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṃ pajahati, anibbattaṃ pajahati, anuppannaṃ pajahati, apātubhūtaṃ pajahati; anāgataṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahatī. Na anāgate kilese pajahatī.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatī.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṃ pajahati, duttho dosaṃ pajahati, mūḷho mohaṃ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṃ pajahati, parāmattho diṭṭhiṃ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṃ pajahati, anitthadgato vicikicchāṃ pajahati, thēmagato anusayaṃ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ jyāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṅkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasaṅkilesikā, n'atthi kilesappahānaṃ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasaṅkilesikā, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṃ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātapphalo, tam enaṃ puriso mūlaṃ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātapphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṃ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiya, uppādo ādinavaṃ disvā anuppādo cittaṃ pakkhandati; anuppādo cittaṃ pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṃ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṃ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānā hetu āyuhānā paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiya, āyuhāne ādinavaṃ disvā anāyuhāne cittaṃ pakkhandati; anāyuhāne cittaṃ pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṃ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggaṅkilesikā, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S.₂.

² taṃ- saṅkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṃ, M.

⁴ S. S.₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S.₂. M.

⁷ tena, M.; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhandāhattā, S. S.₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀSVAGGE VIREKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNAH¹

1. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃ² kammanā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhavim nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃ³ kammanā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañisitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsāṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyamaṃ sammāsatim sammāsama-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañisitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti].

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāmaḥbhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavim nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya⁵ evaṃ ete bijagāmaḥbhūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² bahulakaraṇiṃ, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇiṃ and bahulakaraṇiṃ as v.l.

³ bahulakiriṃ, S. S.

⁴ vijagāma, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S., M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

8. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya alle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇiṃ, sammāsankappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammakammanṭaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāentīṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissāyā, sammāsankappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammakammanṭassa sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāentīyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissāyā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇaṃ, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandaajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇaṃ, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandaajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkham-bhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippas-saddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniga-nirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkham-bhanavossaggo tadanigavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭi-ppassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādaśa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . .
pe . . . sammākamantassa . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṇa
. . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmaṇṇassa . . . pe . . . sammā-
satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca
vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanigaviveko samucche-
daviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkham-
bhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato,
tadanigaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samā-
dhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khaya-
gāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalak-
khaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve nissaya either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaranavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nivaranaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaranavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissarananirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nivaranaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissarananirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggonissaranavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nivaranaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaranavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃ kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃ kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitthāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ papunāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ papunāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patitthāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ papunāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ papunāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchadaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaranaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaranānaṃ pathamaññhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāgaviveko ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samādhin bhāvayato, samucchadaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāminimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇa, nissaranaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhābhimutto,
 cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa
 ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vo-
 saggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satin-
 driyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca
 vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samuccheda-
 viveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . .
 Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca
 nirodhā pañca voṣṣaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā nāṇacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Nāṇacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmaññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttiadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādevihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, nāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya caratī, paggaṇhanto viriyena caratī, upatthāpento satiyā caratī, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā caratī, pajānanto paññāya⁶ caratī, vijānanto viññāpene⁷ caratī, 'evaṃ paṭipanno viśesaṃ adhigacchatitī' viśeṣacariyāya caratī, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂. ³ S. S₂, omīti.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂. ⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañeṣe, S.; pajānanto bodheṣu caṇe, S₂, both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāpacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā attha cariyāyo.

8. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditthiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammā-satiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamaḍhissa. Imā attha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīy' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanaipāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamaṃ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamaṃ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, apī ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; apī ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S.; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M.; vitakkavittihāra°, S.; vitakkavippāra°, S₂.

daṃ¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannessa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇibhūtā, tathā² imassa cittaassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So babhuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karottha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathāti.' Idam vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīṇi pāṭihāriyaṇi.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsaṭi upatthāpetabba' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsaṭi upatthāpetabba' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsaṭi upatthāpetabba' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijhatīti' iddhi, 'uddheccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₁; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasanikkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyam; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyam . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjhātī' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatī' paṭihāriyam; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasanikkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyam; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyam.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhātī' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatī' paṭihāriyam; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca paṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipaṭihāriyam. 'Abyāpādo ijjhātī' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatī' paṭihāriyam, yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca paṭihāriyam, idaṃ vuccati iddhipaṭihāriyam. 'Ālokaññaṃ ijjhātī' iddhi, 'thūnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatī' paṭihāriyam . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjhātī' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatī' paṭihāriyam; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca paṭihāriyam, idaṃ vuccati iddhipaṭihāriyam' ti.

Paṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. *Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe nāpaṃ.*

'Sabbadhammānaṃ' ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas'āyatanāni, atthārassa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपariyāpannā dhammā.

'Sammāsamucchede' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. 'Nirodhe' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

'Anupatthānatā' ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa arati na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaranā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

8. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahinattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādaassa pahinattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahinattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahinattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahinattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahinattā ñānaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahinattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaranānaṃ pahinattā pathamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahinattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sisaṇ' ti. Terasa sisāni: palibodhasisaṇ ca tanhā, vinibandhasisaṇ¹ ca māno, parāmēssasisaṇ ca dīṭṭhi, vikkhepasisaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasisaṇ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasisaṇ ca saddhā, paggabhasisaṇ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasisaṇ ca satī, avikkhepasisaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasisaṇ ca paññā; pavattasisaṇ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasisaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasisaṇ ca nirodho ti.

Samasāsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasisaṇ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPATṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave satipatthānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipatthānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco pathavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudati, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhanto samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ o'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāpena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattva jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ akarasatthēna bhāvanā, tadupagavīriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārūkāyaṃ atthikāyaṃ atthimifījakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena nāpene taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassā viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassā viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena nāpene taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena nāpene taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassā viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citta cittānupassā viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citta cittaṇupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vitadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhu-viññāpaṃ, sotaviññāpaṃ, ghānaviññāpaṃ, jivhāviññāpaṃ, kāyaviññāpaṃ, manoviññāpaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citta cittaṇupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citta cittaṇupassā viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassā viharati? Idh' ekacco t̐hapetvā kāyaṃ¹ t̐hapetvā vedanaṃ t̐hapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; niccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upatthānaṃ no sati, sati upatthānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipatthāna-

¹ S. S. M. omit t̐hapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATTHĀ

1. *Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddanta' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So' vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹ saṅkhāraṃ niecato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalāṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalāṃ vā anāgāmiphalāṃ vā Arahattaphalāṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalāṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalāṃ vā anāgāmiphalāṃ vā Arahattaphalāṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.*

2. *'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhaṭo samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalāṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalāṃ vā anāgāmiphalāṃ vā Arahattaphalāṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vij-*

¹ K. begins Sāvattṭhiparipuṇṇanidānaṃ . . . pe . . .

² 'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

³ Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṇḍato adbhuvato atānato alenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato sārakato aghamūlato vādhakato vibhavato sāsevato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇādhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesikadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigandō, K., with agandam as v.l.

nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapeccayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apulokadhammo nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itto passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho antikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayaṃ passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāpato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāpaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṣato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho lepaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādinavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādinavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sārāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M.; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajarahṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhiidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

8. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palokato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhiidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aloṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Marāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādbhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marapadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhaṇtassa imeḥi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kaṭi aniccānupassanā, kaṭi dukkhānupassanā, kaṭi anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣaṭi anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Satthaṃ pañcaviṣaṭtiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀSANGGE MATIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaṇṇā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvitāṃ.

'Nicchāto' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

'Vimokkho' ti.³ 'Nekkhammena kāmaccchandato muccatīti' vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimutti' ti. 'Nekhammaṃ vijjatīti' vijjā, 'kāmaccchandato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti; 'abyāpādo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti.

2. 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaṇṇā' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccchandaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavissuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cīttavissuddhi, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivissuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S., and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. 'Mokkho vimokkho' ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃ-
varatṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena
sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena
cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha
saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho,
ayaṃ adhicitṭasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhi-
paṇṇāsikkhā.

8. 'Passaddhiti' Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ paṭip-
passambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti
. . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassam-
bheti.

'Nāṇa' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahinattā nekkhammaṃ
ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahinattā abyāpādo ñāt-
tṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahinattā
Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassana' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahinattā nekkhammaṃ
diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahinattā abyāpādo diṭ-
tṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahinattā
Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhiti.' Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena
visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . .
pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visuj-
jhati.

4. 'Nekkhamma' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadi-
daṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ
ārappaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭi-
casamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa
abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasāññaṃ nek-
khammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo
nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇa' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ
nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ ārup-
paṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccas-
muppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmaccandassa
nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissara-
ṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nis-
saraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. 'Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

'Vossango' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

'Cariyā' ti. Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggēna carati.

'Jhānavimokkho' ti. 'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'¹ jhānaṃ, 'kāmaccandaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muceatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muceatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkho. 'Abyāpādo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'ālokaññaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'thūnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo' jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'sabbakilese jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muceatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muceatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

5. 'Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitān' ti. 'Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ajīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ajīvasampanno yaṃ kad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatīparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, viśārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ajīvasampanno. 'Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'thūnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattīhanaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñānaṃ bhā-

¹ 'jāyatīti,' K. always.

vetitī' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetitī' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetitī' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggam bhāvetitī' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kilīṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātīkākathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāyaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamam gaṭikammanam vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalaanūññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pāṭihāriyaṃ ca samasisaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamatikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇam samattam.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca asesaṃ, K.

² maṇḍana, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekam cariyena pañcamam, K.

⁴ pāṭiharaṃ samasisi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisotasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā matikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā matikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akanitthā devā, i., 84
Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177,
286

Akāsañcāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kondañño, ii., 149, 159
Kosambi, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghoṣṭārāmo, ii., 92

Ātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Gūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 286

Tāvātimsā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānarati devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimitavasaṇatti devā,
i., 88; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 169
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassi Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Saṅgiṇo, ii., 212
Saṅkioco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 126, 212
Sāvatthi, ii., 1, 177, 286
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ nāpeti jātana, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanam oittam, i., 165	
Anicce niccaṣaḍḍhino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā
Anugacchanā ca assāsam, i., 164	paḍḍhā, i., 65
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusaṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva nāpe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhi ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipas-
Na tassa adiṭṭham idh' atthi kiñci, i., 138, 134; ii., 81	sati, i., 70
	Sāmisā ca nirāmisam, i., 68

(163) Eng



CATALOGUED
SERIALIZED

N. C.

A book that is shut is but a block

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.